# Evaluating Community in Social Housing: 

Social Networks, Social Support and Local Community Involvement

## Indicators of Quality of

 Life, Health and Well-Being in Social Housing, Paper No. 3
## Prepared for CMHC by:

Barry Wellman
Beverly Wellman

## Lea Caragata

Milena Gulia

June, 1993

The Centre for Future Studies in
Housing and Living Environments

# The Centre for Future Studies was established in 1989 as the focal point of futures-oriented research within CMHC. The Centre focuses on anticipating and exploring factors and trends that will affect housing and its living environments over the next decade and beyond. 

Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation

700 Montreal Road
Ottawa, Ontario

K1A 0P7

This project was funded by the Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation, but the views expressed are the personal views of the authors and the Corporation accepts no responsibility for them.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY ..... i
INTRODUCTION ..... 7
COMMUNITY AND SOCIAL NETWORKS ..... 11
SOCIAL SUPPORT ..... 41
LOCAL COMMUNITY INVOLVEMENT ..... 58
INSTRUMENTS AND RECOMMENDATIONS ..... 82
REFERENCES ..... 85
APPENDIX: RECOMMENDED INSTRUMENTS ..... 107

## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This report reviews the background concepts, the state of knowledge, methodological rationale, and meaningful indicators of the extent to which community involvement can contribute to the social, emotional, mental and physical well-being of Canadians. The social support gained from such community involvement has been found in a number of studies to positively affect well-being. Hence, in assessing the quality of life in social housing complexes, it is desirable to ascertain the extent to which residents participate in community life. Moreover, it is also desirable to consider ways in which social housing policy and programs might foster the further development of community life.

Using a network metaphor, we can conceive of community relationships as being similar to a fuel pipeline. The network of relationships provides the community structure which delivers the "fuel" -- supportive resources -- to the users of the system. To take this analogy further, we want to know if this network is in place, is it large or small (many or few community ties), is it geographically dispersed or local, is it stable (such as kinship ties) or unstable (such as many acquaintanceships), and does it actually convey useful resources (such as emotional aid, companionship, goods and services)?

We shall demonstrate in this report that community relationships and the social support they convey are crucial for the social, emotional, mental and physical well-being of Canadians, both within social housing and without. Hence the concepts, measures and indicators proposed in this report can address several linked goals in evaluating the appropriateness of social housing as a place for Canadians to live in a supportive community environment.

## SOCIAL NETWORKS

Contemporary North Americans continue to function within strong, supportive communities that contribute substantially to their social, emotional, mental and physical well-being. In past generations, such communities probably had been built around ties with neighbours and kin. By contrast, most contemporary community ties stretch well
beyond solidary neighbourhood and kinship groups. Hence, analysts must take into account communities of far-flung, sparsely-knit ties.

The most systematic way to do this is to use social network analysis. Network analysts look at how a person (or household) at the centre of a network deals with the members of his/her universe. They treat community as a set of personal community networks: an individual (and household's) strong ties with friends, neighbours, kinfolk, and coworkers.

Researchers have found that new forms of community - spatially-dispersed, socially-heterogeneous, densely-knit and segmented networks - have come to be the norm. There are few social isolates. Rather, almost all people have substantial personal community networks. Typically these networks consist of about three very close confidants, another two or three socially-close intimates, about ten to twenty other active ties with friends, relatives and neighbours, five to ten other ties with neighbours, an additional thirty ties with other kinfolk, and nearly 1,500 other, weaker ties of acquaintanceship.

Most intimate ties are with friends and relatives, in roughly equal proportions. Intimate ties with neighbours are rare, and only about one-quarter of a person's active ties are within the neighbourhood. The community networks are only moderately interconnected: appreciably less than half of the members of a typically network have strong ties with each other.

The residentially-dispersed, moderately-connected and socially-heterogeneous nature of these communities means that people must work actively to maintain their relationships because they rarely are members of cohesive groups. On the other hand, the ramified nature of these communities means that the ties often connect people to the diverse resources of other groups.

Such communities function in private, operating from homes rather than in public spaces such as community centres, parks or cafes. Maintaining these communities is usually the wife's job in two-parent families because women usually organize household activity.

## SOCIAL SUPPORT.

The social support that most community members provide is a principal way by which people and households get resources. Supportive community relationships make up much of the social capital that people use to deal with daily life, seize opportunities and reduce uncertainties. They promote health and well-being by helping people to deal with the needs, pressures, opportunities and contingencies emanating from their situations. People with more social support deal with stressful problems better, have fewer illness, recover faster, and live longer.

Yet the diversified, dispersed composition, sparsely-knit structure and private nature of contemporary personal community networks does not make it easy to obtain social support from community members. Because there is little opportunity for casual contact, people must work at maintaining socially supportive ties by inviting people over or telephoning them. Because there is little group solidarity, people must maintain many ties separately and reinforce them directly. Such efforts can be especially difficult for many residents of social housing who may not have access to a car (the disabled, lowincome families, "trapped" housewives and single mothers) or low-income families whose heavy workload may limit their ability to maintain actively a satisfactory number of community ties.

The bulk of people's social support comes from their score of strong, active community ties. These ties provide a variety of useful social support, principally emotional aid, companionship, and the provision of large and small services, ranging from longterm health care and child care to watering plants for vacationers. The support supplies a sense of being wanted, helps soothe domestic stresses, and provides rapid, reliable, flexible and low-cost domestic services. These are not trivial pursuits as few people want to place themselves at the mercy of markets and institutions to deal with such needs. The support provided to Canadians focuses on domestic, housing needs. By contrast to Third World and Socialist Bloc experiences, informal social support is not often used for earning a living or dealing with political issues.

Ties specialize in the kinds of support they provide, with different network members usually providing large and small services, companionship or emotional aid.

Thus neighbours tend to provide many small services, friends provide most companionship, immediate kin provide much emotional aid and major services, while coworkers and extended kin rarely provide appreciable support.

## Local Community Involvement

Although most community ties are not with neighbours, people nevertheless usually have some sort of relationship with at least a dozen neighbours. Such neighbours tend to live very close by, on the same face-block. Even though these neighbours are less socially close than other active network members, they make up a large proportion of the people whom one frequently sees and talks with, gets a sense of place from, and obtains many small services such as childminding, borrowing tools and keeping an eye on each other's homes.

Moreover, the neighbourhood is the locale where residents rub shoulders with each other and deal with mutual problems such as noise and safety. Few people use their home and neighbourhood solely as headquarters; their concerns about their local environment vary from moderate to intensive. All residents have interests in planning and management practices for their neighbourhoods. There is even greater interest on the part of more intensive users of neighbourhoods: housewives, the disabled, single mothers, children, the elderly, those of low socioeconomic status, and the car-less. These are sub-populations which are heavily involved with social housing.

People who are involved early and on a continuing basis in the planning and managing of their housing complex will be more likely to create structures and spaces appropriate to their needs and consistent with their life-styles. Indeed, because many of their friendship ties are non-local, many residents may be more concerned to be empowered in institutional decision-making with regard to their complex than in developing more active friendship ties with fellow residents.

Residents want effective local community control on external issues, local community participation in both the structures established for community input and in the resources of their neighbourhood, and empowering influence in being able to affect the ability of the community to provide resources to sustain itself and its members.

$$
-\mathbf{v}-
$$

Hence indicators of local community involvement would come from studying neighbouring relationships, involvement in local community activities, influential external activities, and the extent to which residents feel empowered or alienated.

This report concludes with a recommended list of instruments and an extensive reference list.

## RECOMMENDED INSTRUMENTS

## SOCLAL NETWORKS

First TORONTO STUDY: Social Network Component of Questionnaire, including Coding Categories
U.S. General Social Survey: Social Network Component of Questionnaire SECOND TORONTO STUDY: Social Network Component of Interview. Schedule

SOCIAL SUPPORT<br>NORthern California Study: Social Support Questionnaire<br>Albany Study: Social Support Items<br>SECOND TORONTO STUDY: Social Support Questionnaire<br>Canadian General Social Survey: Support Items<br>National Population Health Survey (1993 pretest): Draft Social Support Items Wheaton Stressor Indicators: Measurement of Chronic, Recent, and Early Stresses and Strains

LOCAL COMMUNITY INVOLVEMENT
Nashville Study: Neighbouring Components of Questionnaire
Toronto Physical Environment Study: Components of Pre and Post Questionnaires First Toronto Study: Guttmann Neighbouring Scale, Local Activities Schedule
Albany Study: Local Facilities
Institutional Completeness: List of Items
Anomie/Alienation: Srole Scale
First TORONTO StUDY: Cosmopolitanism - Localism Scale
New York City Neighboring Questionnaire: Neighborhood Attachment Questions
Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale: Shortened version

## CMHC 紫第 SCHL

| Helping to <br> house Canadians | Question habitation, <br> comptez sur nous |
| ---: | :--- |
| National Office | Bureau National |
| 700 Montreal Road | 700 chemin Montrèal |
| Ottawa, Ontario | Ottawa (Ontario) |
| K1A OP7 | K1A OP7 |

Puisqu'on prévoit une demande restreinte pour ce document de recherche, seul le sommaire a été traduit.

La SCHL fera traduire le document si la demande le justifie.
Pour nous aider à déterminer si la demande justifie que ce rapport soit traduit en français, veuillez remplir la partie ci-dessous et la retourner à l'adresse suivante :

Le Centre canadien de documentation sur l'habitation
La Société canadienne d'hypothèques et de logement
700, chemin de Montréal, bureau C1-200
Ottawa (Ontario)
K1A OP7

## TITRE OU RAPPORT :

$\qquad$
$\qquad$

Je préférerais que ce rapport soit disponible en français.

NOM $\qquad$

ADRESSE
hue app.


No de télephone $\qquad$

TEL: (613) 748-2000
Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation Société canadienne d'hypothèques et de logement

## RÉSUMÉ

Dans ce rapport on examine les concepts de base, l'état des connaissances, les méthodes et les indicateurs significatifs qui nous permettront de déterminer dans quelle mesure la participation à la vie communautaire peut contribuer au bien-être social, affectif, mental et physique des Canadiens. Un certain nombre d'études ont montré que le soutien social que procure l'engagement dans une communauté a un effet bénéfique sur le bien-être. Il est donc souhaitable, lorsqu'on évalue la qualité de vie dans les ensembles de logements sociaux, d'établir dans quelle mesure les résidents participent à la vie communautaire. Il est également utile d'examiner de quelle manière les politiques et programmes de logements sociaux peuvent favoriser une vie communautaire plus active.

En utilisant une métaphore, on peut concevoir les relations communautaires comme un oléoduc. Le réseau de relations fournit la structure communautaire qui transporte le « combustible »-soit le soutien nécessaire - aux utilisateurs du système. En poussant plus loin la métaphore, précisons que nous désirons savoir si ce réseau est en place, s'il est grand ou petit (s'il comprend beaucoup ou peu de liens communautaires), si ses membres sont dispersés ou regroupés dans l'espace, s'il est stable (comme les liens familiaux par exemple) ou instable (comme le fait d'avoir de nombreuses connaissances), et s'il procure véritablement des ressources utiles à ses membres (telles que du soutien affectif, de la compagnie, des biens et services).

Nous démontrerons dans ce rapport que les relations communautaires, et le soutien social qu'elles procurent, sont essentielles au bien-être social, affectif, mental et physique des Canadiens vivant dans des logements sociaux ou autres. Les concepts, mesures et indicateurs proposés dans ce rapport peuvent donc porter sur plusieurs objectifs liés, afin d'évaluer la valeur du logement social pour les Canadiens, comme milieu de vie offrant un soutien communautaire.

## Réseaux sociaux

À notre épọque, les Nord-Américains continuent d'évoluer dans des collectivités solides, protectrices et qui contribuent grandement à leur bien-être social, affectif, mental et
physique. Chez les générations passées, de telles collectivités s'étaient probablement développées grâce aux liens entre voisins et membres d'une même famille. Par contre, la plupart des liens créés dans les collectivités contemporaines s'étendent bien au-delà de la solidarité qui s'établit entre voisins ou parents. L'analyse doit donc tenir compte de collectivités qui sont très dispersées et où les liens sont ténus.

L'approche la plus systématique à cet égard est l'analyse des réseaux sociaux. Les analystes de réseaux examinent comment une personne (ou un ménage) au centre d'un réseau entre en relation avec les membres de son univers. Ils conçoivent la collectivité comme un ensemble de réseaux communautaires
personnels : les liens étroits qui unissent une personne (un ménage) à ses amis, ses voisins, sa famille et ses collègues.

Les chercheurs ont découvert que de nouvelles formes de collectivités - dispersées dans l'espace, socialement hétérogènes, étroitement liées et segmentées - sont devenues la norme. Peu de personnes sont socialement isolées; la majorité disposent plutôt d'importants réseau: communautaires personnels. Ces réseaux sont habituellement composés d'environ trois confidents intimes, deux ou trois autres personnes proches socialement, environ dix à vingt autres liens actifs avec des amis, membres de la famille et voisins, cinq à dix liens avec des voisins, trente liens additionnels avec d'autres membres de la famille, et presque 1500 autres liens plus faibles avec des connaissances.

La plupart des liens intimes sont noués avec des amis et des membres de la famille, en proportions à peu près égales. Les liens intimes avec des voisins sont rares, et seulement environ un quart des liens actifs d'une personne sont formés dans le voisinage. Les réseaux communautaires ne sont que modérément reliés entre eux : bien moins de la moitié des membres d'un réseau typique ont des liens étroits entre eux.

Comme ces collectivités sont dispersées dans l'espace, modérément reliées entre elles et socialement hétérogènes, chacun doit travailler activement afin de maintenir ses relations, car elles forment rarement un groupe cohésif. Par ailleurs, la nature ramifiée de ces collectivités signifie que les liens mettent souvent les gens en contact avec les diverses ressources des autres membres du réseau.

De telles collectivités s'établissent en privé, dans les foyers, plutôt que dans des
espaces publics tels que les centres communautaires, les parcs ou les cafés. Dans les familles biparentales, les liens communautaires sont habituellement maintenus par les femmes parce que ce sont elles qui organisent normalement les activités du ménage.

## Soutien social

Le soutien social que procurent la plupart des membres de la collectivité est l'une des principales ressources des personnes et des ménages. Les relations communautaires de soutien constituent une grande partie du capital social nécessaire à chacun pour aborder la vie quotidienne, profiter des occasions et réduire les incertitudes. Elles favorisent la santé et le bien-être en aidant les gens à faire face aux besoins, pressions, occasions et imprévus associés à leur situation. Ceux qui bénéficient d'un plus grand soutien social abordent mieux les problèmes stressants, sont moins souvent malades, récupèrent mieux et vivent plus longtemps.

Cependant, comme les réseaux communautaires contemporains sont privés, que leurs membres sont diversifiés et dispersés dans l'espace et forment des groupes peu cohésifs, il n'est pas toujours facile d'obtenir le soutien des membres de la communauté. Il y a peu d'occasions de rapports informels et chacun doit donc travailler à maintenir les liens qui lui assurent du soutien social en invitant les autres chez soi ou en leur téléphonant. Parce que le groupe est peu solidaire, il faut maintenir de nombreux liens séparément et les renforcer directement. De tels efforts peuvent être particulièrement difficiles pour de nombreux résidents des ensembles de logement social qui peuvent ne pas avoir accès à une voiture (les personnes handicapées, les familles à faible revenu, les ménagères «captives» et les mères seules), ou pour les familles à faible revenu dont la surcharge de travail peut limiter la capacité de maintenir activement un nombre satisfaisant de liens communautaires.

La plus grande partie du soutien social provient de l'ensemble des liens communautaires forts et actifs que les gens entretiennent. Ces liens procurent diverses formes utiles de soutien, surtout du soutien affectif, de la compagnie ainsi que des petits et grands services, depuis les soins de santé et les soins aux enfants à long terme jusqu'à l'arrosage des plantes pour ceux qui sont en vacances. Ce soutien procure le sentiment d'être nécessaire, aide à soulager le stress familial et fournit des services rapides, fiables, souples et peu coûteux à la famille. Ces objectifs sont importants, car peu de personnes veulent être à la
merci des marchés et des institutions pour répondre à de tels besoins. Le soutien ainsi fourni aux Canadiens répond principalement aux besoins domestiques de la famille. À l'encontre de ce que l'on constate dans le tiers monde et dans les pays socialistes, les réseaux communautaires non officiels ne servent pas souvent à obtenir du soutien pour gagner sa vie ou pour traiter des problèmes politiques.

Les liens sont spécialisés selon le genre de soutien qu'ils fournissent, différents membres du réseau fournissant habituellement les grands et les petits services, la compagnie ou le soutien affectif. Ainsi, les voisins ont tendance à fournir plusieurs petits services, les amis sont le plus souvent ceux qui nous tiennent compagnie, la famille immédiate fournit une grande partie du soutien affectif et les grands services, tandis que les collègues et la famille éloignée fournissent rarement un soutien appréciable.

## Participation à la collectivité locale

Bien que la majorité des liens communautaires ne soient pas avec des voisins, chacun entretient habituellement des rapports quelconques avec au moins une douzaine de voisins. Ces voisins ont tendance à vivre tout près, dans le même pâté de maisons. Même si ces voisins sont socialement moins proches de nous que d'autres membres actifs du réseau, ils représentent une grande partie des personnes que l'on voit et avec lesquelles on parle, qui nous donnent un sentiment d'appartenance et nous fournissent plusieurs petits services tels que garder des enfants, prêter des outils et la surveillance mutuelle des maisons.

De plus, le quartier est le lieu où les gens se côtoient et règlent des problèmes communs tels que le bruit et la sécurité. Peu de gens se servent de leur maison et de leur voisinage immédiat uniquement comme pied-à-terre; chacun se sent au moins un peu, sinon très concerné par le milieu dans lequel il vit. Tous les résidents s'intéressent aux pratiques de planification et de gestion de leurs quartiers. Ceux qui utilisent plus fréquemment les ressources de leurs quartiers s'y montrent encore plus intéressés : les ménagères, les personnes handicapées, les mères seules, les enfants, les personnes âgées, celles qui ont un statut socio-économique peu élevé et celles qui n'ont pas de voiture. Ce sont des sous-groupes qui sont largement représentés dans les logements sociaux.

Les personnes qui participent dès le début et tout au long du processus de planification

## - X -

et de gestion de leur ensemble résidentiel ont davantage tendance à créer des structures et des espaces qui répondent à leurs besoins et à leur style de vie. En fait, étant donné que nombre de leurs amis n'habitent pas le quartier, de nombreux résidents peuvent se montrer plus intéressés à gagner un pouvoir décisionnel au sein de leur ensemble immobilier, qu'à créer des liens d'amitié étroits avec les autres résidents de l'ensemble.

Les résidents désirent que leur collectivité locale exerce un contrôle réel sur les questions extérieures, qu'elle participe aux structures prévues à cet effet comme aux ressources de leur quartier, et réclament le pouvoir d'influencer la capacité de la collectivité à fournir des ressources nécessaires à son maintien et à celui de ses membres. Les indicateurs de la participation à la vie collective du milieu seraient donc liés à l'étude des relations de quartier, de la participation aux activités communautaires locales, des activités extérieures ayant un effet sur le milieu et du sentiment de pouvoir ou d'aliénation que ressentent les résidents.

Le rapport se termine par une liste d'instruments recommandés et une liste de références exhaustive.

## INSTRUMENTS RECOMMANDÉS

## RÉSEAUX SOCIAUX

Première étude de Toronto : les composantes du questionnaire sur le réseau social, y compris les catégories de codification

Enquête sociale générale des É.-U. : les composantes du questionnaire sur le réseau social
Deuxième étude de Toronto : les composantes sur le réseau social de la liste d'interviews

## SOUTIEN SOCIAL

Étude de la Californie du nord : questionnaire sur le soutien social
Étude d'Albany : questions sur le soutien social
Deuxième étude de Toronto : questionnaire sur le soutien social
Enquête sociale générale du Canada : questions sur le soutien
Enquête nationale sur la santé de la population (questionnaire préalable de 1993) :
ébauche des questions sur le soutien social
Indicateurs de stress de Wheaton : mesure des tensions et du stress chroniques, récents et précurseurs

## PARTICIPATION À LA VIE COLLECTIVE LOCALE

Étude de Nashville : composantes du questionnaire sur les quartiers
Étude du milieu physique de Toronto : composantes du questionnaire préalable et du questionnaire de suivi

Première étude de Toronto : échelle Guttmann sur le voisinage, horaire des activités locales Étude d'Albany : installations locales
Nature des services institutionnels: liste de questions
Anomie/aliénation : échelle Srole
Première étude de Toronto : échelle cosmopolitaine-locale
Questionnaire sur le voisinage de la ville de New York : questions sur l'attachement au voisinage
Échelle d'estime de soi de Rosenberg : version abrégée

## INTRODUCTION

This report reviews the background concepts, the state of knowledge, methodological rationale, and meaningful indicators of the extent to which community involvement can contribute to the social, emotional, mental and physical well-being of Canadians. The social support gained from such community involvement has been found in a number of studies to positively affect well-being. Hence, in assessing the quality of life in social housing complexes, it is desirable to ascertain the extent to which residents participate in community life. Moreover, it is also desirable to consider ways in which social housing policy and programs might foster the further development of community life.

Using a network metaphor, we can conceive of community relationships as being similar to a fuel pipeline. The network of relationships provides the community structure which delivers the "fuel" -- socially supportive resources - to the users of the system. To take this analogy further, we want to know if this network is in place, is it large or small (many or few community ties), is it geographically dispersed or local, is it stable (such as kinship ties) or unstable (such as weak acquaintanceship ties), and does it actually convey useful resources (such as emotional aid, companionship, goods and services).

We shall demonstrate in this report that community relationships -- local and nonlocal -- and the social support they convey are crucial for the social, emotional, mental and physical well-being of Canadians, both within social housing and without. Hence the concepts, measures and indicators proposed in this report can address several linked goals in evaluating the appropriateness of social housing as a place for Canadians to live in a supportive community environment:

- Measuring aspects of the current well-being of social housing residents. How does community involvement vary across the social housing stock and client groups such as low-income people and seniors? Do the special circumstances of social housing promote community when compared to similar groups living in private housing?
- Assessing some of the components that make up the social environment of social housing. In what ways do the local services and amenities available to residents of social housing promote their health and well-being through fostering community involvement?
- Assessing the impact of life in social housing on the health and well-being of its residents (through comparative studies with Canadians not living in social housing). In what ways does social housing provide an appropriate place to live in terms of its support of local and non-local community involvement and services?
- Assessing the extent and means by which the residents of social housing are engaged in stable community relationships, both local and non-local. In what ways do local and non-local community relationships contribute to the selfsufficiency and well-being of social housing residents? In what ways do such relationships provide opportunities for residents to advance themselves (e.g., contacts for better jobs).
We shall discuss how to ascertain "control" of one's environment, access to social and support services, participation in recreational activities, opportunities for social networks, and the extent to which local relations cross racial, ethnic and cultural groups. In the brief time and space available in this report, we have not attempted to develop indicators and measures for specific subpopulations. Rather, we discuss indicators and measures that are appropriate for adult Canadians in general. There is little cost to this, as most studies of specified subpopulations have used the same types of core questions, supplemented by questions more focused on the subpopulations' special situations. Hence, we believe our recommendations will provide a sound basis for developing instruments focused on subpopulations that CMHC has indicated may be of special interest: e.g., families, seniors, single-parents, unattached individuals, students, mental health patients, victims of violence, persons with disabilities, youth at risk, natives and minority ethnic groups.

Analyzing indicators and measures for adult Canadians in general also has the desirable property of permitting the easy comparison of Canadians resident and nonresident in social housing complexes. We do not foresee undue difficulties in making
such comparisons as long as samples of residents and non-residents are obtained who are equivalent in other key social characteristics (e.g., age, familism, socioeconomic status, disability). In addition, although the indicators and measures we shall examine are all cross-sectional in design, they are well-suited for repeated administration in longitudinal studies to ascertain the extent to which the same -- or similar - residents have experienced changes in their community involvement, social support and wellbeing. Such longitudinal studies could be administered both to people who have remained resident in social housing and to those who have moved out of social housing.

In discussing community involvement, we discuss both local and non-local community. As will be discussed further in this report, analysts have come to realize that most contemporary community ties -- that is meaningful relationships of sociability and support -- are not with neighbors, but with friends and relatives who live outside of the local area. Hence our analysis uses a "social network" approach to the study of community that looks at all meaningful ties, no matter where they are local or not. It focuses on indicators of the extent to which these residents have "community" available to them from:

- social networks of community ties, especially intimate and active informal relationships;
- social support of various kinds (e.g., emotional aid, informal services) available to them through their social networks;
- local community involvement, in terms of strong and weak neighbouring ties, involvement in local affairs and public community, and sense of local attachment and empowerment.
- A List of Instruments presents recommendations for their use in CMHC studies.
- A Reference List is provided to guide interested parties to more complete discussions.
- An Appendix presents a number of instruments for obtaining information about social networks, social support and local community involvement.
Because almost all of this information is individual and household centred, it must be gained through primary data collection: surveying people in-person or (more
efficiently) by telephone or self-administered questionnaires. ${ }^{1}$ Hence, it is usually not possible to draw upon available indicators although it might be possible to use future versions of Statistics Canada's General Social Survey. The use of local facilities can be ascertained from existing data sources, such as attendance figures and managers' reports. Furthermore, although this report concentrates on survey-based measures, we strongly believe that these can and should be supplemented by in-depth ethnographic case studies in order to learn the nuances of the residents' community involvement.

In each section, we discuss the current state of knowledge and assess available indicators and measures. Our recommendations are tempered by our mandate to make general comments. Because we have not been asked to recommend measures for specific studies (of specified populations and survey length), it is difficult for us to tailor our recommendations realistically to exact future needs.

[^0]
## COMMUNITY AND SOCIAL NETWORKS

## BACKGROUND CONCEPTS

It is important to collect information about social networks because it is the informal relationships in such networks that directly provide people with community, neighbouring and social support. Not only does community and support provide people with important resources for their social and physical well-being, it provides them with a sense of belonging and attachment that is important for their emotional well-being.

For a long time, policymakers, scholars and the public at large if wondered if contemporary North Americans still have community? Many observers pervasively flatter themselves by remarking how alienating, lonely and stressful are modern times. They selectively perceive the situation by believing that they are witnessing loneliness when they see people walking or driving by themselves. Paradoxically, few of these same people report that they, themselves, are lonely or unhappy (Bradburn 1969). They know that they have supportive relationships, and their close friends, neighbours, kin and coworkers have them as well. Yet they believe that they are the exception.

Until the 1960s, most social scientists shared this folk belief in the disappearance of supportive community ties and its negative consequences for health and well-being. Most of their attention went to the seemingly cataclysmic changes associated with the (post)-Industrial revolution during the past two centuries. They feared that such largescale social changes as the growth of capitalism, bureaucratization, industrialization, urbanization, and accelerated technological change had eroded the broadly-based intimate ties that have traditionally formed the basis of supportive relations. They feared that the specialized, hierarchical, bureaucratic structures of contemporary largescale societies had been producing specialized, segmented, weakly-supportive communities and families (e.g., Stein 1960; Nisbet 1962; Slater 1970).

Yet systematic research since the 1960's has shown that reports of the loss of community ties are not true. Rapidly developing ethnographic and survey research techniques demonstrated that neighbourhood and kinship groups continue to be abundant and strong in inner cities and middle-class suburbs (see the reviews in Keller

1968; Fischer 1976; Gordon 1978; Warren 1978; Wellman and Leighton 1979; Smith 1979; Wellman 1982; 1988, 1990, 1992b, 1993).

But community is not now confined to neighbourhoods, if what we mean by community are people's important interpersonal ties of sociability and support. ${ }^{2}$ As researchers have documented the persistence of community, they have realized that to demonstrate that community remains in neighbourhoods is not to show that community is confined to neighbourhoods. Hence, they have expanded the study of community to take into account far-flung, sparsely-knit ties stretching beyond the boundaries of neighbourhood (or kinship) groups. (Craven and Wellman 1973; Fischer 1976, 1982; Wellman and Leighton 1979; Wellman 1988, 1993).

The most systematic way to do this is to use social network analysis to study community. Network analysts treat community as a set of personal community networks: an individual's (and household's) active ties with friends, neighbours, kinfolk, and coworkers (see Figure 1). By redefining their definition of community from neighbourhood to network, researchers have been able to demonstrate that the previous generation's fears about the loss of community were incorrect (Wellman and Leighton 1979; Wellman 1988, 1993). Community has neither withered away into mass society nor hung on as traditional urban villages of neighbours and kin. Rather than disappearing in modern society, community has been transformed: New forms of community --spatially-dispersed, socially-heterogeneous, densely-knit and segmented networks -- have come to be the norm. "The community" (or, for that matter, "the social network") in such cases is largely a matter of how analysts define ties, where they draw boundaries, and how high they raise the level of analytic magnification in order to take into account internal links within clusters. Hence any study of community well-being must take into account the bulk of ties which extend beyond the neighbourhood.

Researchers and policymakers have found the network approach useful in understanding the behaviour of migrants from rural villages to big cities. These

[^1]FIGURE 1: TYPICAL EGOCENTRIC NETWORK


Dotted lines are ties between Focal Person and Network Members
migrants had left the villages which had traditionally provided them with normative guidance and social support. In the 1950s and 1960s, social scientists and policymakers feared that such migrants would wander undirected, isolated and disorganized in the cities, prone to sink into apathetic, anomic despair or to seek solace in mindless mobs (e.g., Kornhauser 1959). Yet researchers since the 1960 s have discovered that not only do these emigrants form strong supportive community ties in their new urban homes but they also retain strong ties to their ancestral homelands (e.g., Howard 1984; Mitchell 1961; Mayer and Mayer 1974; Roberts 1978; Tilly and Brown 1967; Espinoza 1992). Rather than wilting under the impact of urbanization, these migrants have constructed complex networks linking city and village, and cutting across tribal, residential and workplace groups in the cities (see the reviews in Boissevan and Mitchell 1973; Mitchell 1969a, 1969b, 1969c; Wolf 1966).

Thus the conception of "community" as "social network" is more than a linguistic trick. The transmutation frees analysts from thinking that supportive community relationships can only be found in neighbourhoods, families, support groups and other traditional solidarities. Treating communities as networks makes such solidarities only one among many possible patterns. Rather than looking to see if what they find measures up to the traditional ideal of densely-knit, tightly-bounded, broadly-based solidarities, analysts can evaluate the ways in which alternative types of networks affect the availability of sociability, social support and social attachment to foster the wellbeing of community members.

When applied to the study of community and social support, network analysis has shifted attention away from documenting the sheer prevalence of interpersonal relationships to studying what different kinds of ties and networks do for community members. For example, densely-knit, tightly-bounded networks may be better suited structurally for conserving and controlling existing supportive resources, while more sparsely-knit, ramified networks may be better suited for gaining access to new supportive resources. This has facilitated the study of how the differential empowerment of people affects the kinds of networks of which they are members and the kinds of supportive resources which flow to and from them in these networks.

Analysts are finding that the support provided through these networks is a principal way by which people and households get resources: directly through informal exchanges, or indirectly through the ways in which networks help people regulate and get access to markets or obtain access to the resources distributed by institutions.

In the past two decades, most of this effort has gone into making the case for the persistence and importance of personal community networks: documenting their composition, structure and supportiveness. Similarities are striking in the basic parameters of recent studies done in a number of countries. Moreover, the similarities appear to hold among people of different socioeconomic statuses and ages and for both men and women.

The similarities in the personal communities of people living in the Western world will be discussed throughout this report, but in brief they are:

- There are very few social isolates. Put more positively, almost all people have substantial personal community networks.
- Typically these networks consist of about three very close confidants, another two or three socially-close intimates, about ten to twenty other active ties with friends, relatives and neighbours, five to ten other ties with neighbours, an additional thirty ties with other kinfolk, and nearly 1,500 other, weaker ties of acquaintanceship.
- Most confidant and intimate ties are friends and relatives, in roughly equal proportions.
- Intimate ties with neighbours are rare, and only about one-quarter of a person's active ties are within the neighbourhood.
- Personal community networks are moderately interconnected. That is, appreciably less than half of the members of a typically network have strong ties with each other.
- These networks provide a variety of useful social support, principally emotional aid, companionship, and the provision of large and small services, ranging from longterm health care and child care to watering plants for vacationers.
- Ties are specialized in the kinds of support they provide in these relationships. Different network members usually provide companionship, emotional aid or services. There are few relationships that provide a broad range of assistance.
- The support provided focuses on domestic, housing needs. By contrast to Third World and Socialist Bloc experience, informal social support is rarely used for earning a living or dealing with political issues.
Among the countries where studies have been done are:
- Canada (Wellman, et al. 1973; Wellman 1979, 1985, 1992a, 1993; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988; Shulman 1972, 1976; Leighton 1986; Wellman and Wellman 1992);
- Australia (Nobe 1990)
- Bulgaria (Radoeva 1988)
- England (Willmott 1987; Walker 1986)
- France (Ferrand 1981, 1988; Reichmann 1987)
- Hong Kong (Wong 1987)
- India (Howard 1974, 1988; Bandyopadhyay and van Eschen 1981)
- Mexico (Lomnitz 1977, 1985)
- South Africa (Aldrich 1990)
- United States (Laumann 1973; Fischer, et al. 1977; Greenbaum and Greenbaum 1981; Warren 1981; Fischer 1982; Greenbaum 1982; Connerly 1985; Campbell, Marsden and Hurlburt 1986; Oliver 1984, 1986; Burt 1984, 1986, 1987; Marsden 1987).


## STATE OF KNOWLEDGE AND METHODOLOGICAL RATIONALE

Social network analyses look at how a person (or household) at the centre of a network deals with the members of her/his egocentric universe. They start with a set of all active or intimate relationships and only then ask if the members of such networks are kith or kin, supportive or non-supportive. They then gather information about the personal characteristics of the members of their networks (e.g., gender, social class), the
characteristics of the ties themselves (e.g., frequency of contact, kinship role), and ties among network members (Wellman 1982, 1988).

This approach treats a community as a set of relationships stretching beyond the household - without a priori limitation on where network members live and how they are related to the person at the centre of the network. It allows analysts to compare the characteristics of different kinds of community ties. Moreover, the network approach facilitates the study of relationships that are not organized into discrete groups -families, neighbourhoods, support groups, corporations - while permitting the discovery of networks that are bounded enough and densely-knit enough to be considered groups. For example, analysts have found that many supportive community ties come from relationships not bound into neighbourhood or kinship groups. Rather, they come from sparsely-knit relations with friends and weakly-connected kin (Fischer 1982; Wellman 1982; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988; Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990).

The key is the representation of a social structure as a network -- a set of network members and a set of ties connecting these network members. (In most community research, the network members are individual persons, but they can just as easily be groups, corporations, households, nation-states or other collectivities.) The criteria for including the nodes and ties that comprise a network are varied, and researchers must designate the specific relations in which they are interested, as for example, measuring the provision of material and emotional support by a person's socially-close intimates and neighbours.

Whole Networks: In many cases, analysts study whole networks: all the ties containing one or a few kinds of relations linking all of the members of a population. A basic strength of whole network analysis is that it permits a simultaneous view of both the social system as a whole and the parts that make up the system. This helps analysts to trace lateral and vertical flows of resources, identify sources and destinations, and to detect structural constraints affecting flows of resources.

Through manipulations of matrices representing who is connected with whom, whole network analyses can discover densely-knit clusters of interconnected residents
(Berkowitz 1982; Knoke and Kuklinski 1982; Scott 1991). Yet whole network analyses are feasible only for the study of closed populations (schools, hospitals) or of other populations where a relatively complete survey of participants may be accomplished. Thus whole network analysis is directly applicable to a case study of relationships among the residents in a housing complex as long as analytic interest is focused on relationships within the complex. However, this prior specification of population boundaries is often inappropriate. For example, most sources of a household's social support are often outside of the complex.

Personal Networks: Hence we recommend that CMHC study personal community networks, whose composition, structure and contents are defined from a standpoint of a sample of focal persons. Such studies take a sample of individuals and treat each individual as an Ego: the focal centre of a network consisting of the ties radiating out from this Ego to other network members plus the ties connecting these network members with one another (see Figure 1). Such information provides information about two-person ties between a focal person and a network member and about the community networks in which these ties are embedded. Typically, the following information is obtained:

- size, information about the number of network members, sometimes specified by intensity (e.g., number of confidants, intimates, active ties, etc.) and sometimes specified by the nature of the relationship (e.g., the number of neighbours, the number of active network members providing major emotional support).
- composition, information about the characteristics of network members (e.g., the percentage who are kin or women);
- relationships, information about the nature of Egos' ties with their network members (e.g., the number and percentage who are neighbours; the frequency of face-to-face or telephone contact);
- structure, information about the arrangements of ties (e.g., the density of interconnections among network members; the extent to which they form separate clusters);
- contents, information about the quality and quantity of resources (e.g., the number of providers of specific kinds of social support; the percentage of network members who provide, for example, emotional support).

The Size of Personal Community Networks: The broadest possible personal network of direct relations contains all those whom a person can currently deal with on an informal basis. Yet one rarely acquires relations through random encounters in cafes or on the streets. Rather, social and physical foci such as kinship groups, community centres or the neighbourhood streetcorner bring people together under auspices conducive for interaction (Feld 1982; Henning, Lieberg and Lindén 1991).

We estimate that approximately 16,000 adults are potentially available for interaction, if the focal person is married with a child attending primary school. (Marriage increases network size through the acquisition of in-laws; children increase network size through the acquisition of neighbours and fellow parents of school children). The 16,000 consist of an estimated 2,700 relationships directly available through foci (and a few random encounters), and an estimated $13,000+$ relationships available through being friends (and kin) of existing friends (and kin). However, most potentially-available ties never form. Current estimates of a person's actual number of informal relationships range between 250 and 2,000 actual ties with adults, with the current consensus being about 1,500 (Freeman and Thompson 1989; Bernard, et al. 1989).

Within this overall network of 1,500, weak ties of acquaintanceship far outnumber stronger ties of intimacy, support, companionship or routine contact. North Americans have an average of about 20 strong, active ties, 25 or so other kinship ties, 5 or 10 other ties with frequently-seen neighbours, and thus more than 1,400 other weaker ties. These weak ties integrate social systems and speed the diffusion of information. Indeed, a person's many weak ties are more useful for this purpose than his/her smaller number of strong ties. Strong ties link people who travel in the same social circles and hence, learn similar things. Weak ties not only access more people, they tend to be structurally more complex. Instead of being bound up in one densely-knit core cluster (as strong ties often are), weak ties complexly link people to networks whose members travel in
different social circles and hence, hear new things (Granovetter 1973, 1982). Indeed, the larger the network, the more structurally complex (McPherson 1983).

No community network study has analyzed all 1,500 ties because it is so timeconsuming and expensive to collect information about a large number of relationships in an unbounded population. Rather, analysts have concentrated on analyzing the much smaller subset of active ties: those whom a person contacts often, gets support from, or cares about. Researchers have identified a range of $14-23$ persons who are significant in one's life because of repeated sociable contact, supportiveness, or feelings of connectedness. ${ }^{3}$ These ties provides people with most of their interpersonal support and companionship (Erickson, Radkewycz and Nosanchuk 1988). There is some indication that men (Burda, Vaux and Schill 1984) and residents of large urban areas have somewhat smaller active networks (Oxley, Barrera and Sadalla 1981; Fischer 1982; Bernard and Killworth 1990).

Most network studies have looked at even smaller subsets of network members: either frequently-seen interactors or socially-close intimates. Only to some extent are the same persons both intimates and frequent interactors (Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988; Milardo 1989). Many of the 10 or so frequent interactors are neighbours or workmates who rarely are intimates (Walker 1977; Kazak and Wilson 1984). However, the few immediate kin who frequently interact usually are intimate.

Most network studies identify about $25 \%$ of the active ties $-4-7$ ties -- as distinctively close and supportive intimates. Intimate networks tend to contain equal numbers of kin and friends. Most intimate kin are immediate kin: usually equal numbers of parents (or adult children, depending on age) and siblings. There is conflicting evidence about whether immediate kin tend to be a person's closest intimate. Several studies report that an immediate kin is usually the socially-closest member of a network. ${ }^{4}$

[^2]Extended kin rarely are intimates. For example, they make up only $6 \%$ of all intimates in the second Toronto study (Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988).

A few studies have looked only at the tiny set of socially-close confidants: the 1-3 network members to whom people pour out their hearts. While most intimate and active network members provide only specialized kinds of support, confidants help in many ways. The 1985 U.S. General Social Survey found that less than one-half of all confidants outside of households are kin (Marsden 1987).

The Strength of Community Ties: The stronger a relationship, the more likely it is to provide social support (e.g., Wiseman 1986; Duck 1986; Perlman and Fehr 1987; Bleiszner and Adams 1992; Wellman and Wortley 1990). Sociologists and "personal relationship" psychologists have found the following characteristics among strong ties:

- A sense of the relationship being intimate and special, with a voluntary investment in the tie and a desire for companionship with the tie partner.
- An interest in being together as much as possible through frequent interactions in multiple social contexts over a long period.
- A sense of mutuality in the relationship, with the partner's needs known and supported. ${ }^{5}$
Socially-close network members usually feel an urge, obligation or pressure to help each other. Reciprocally, those network members who do help out routinely may become regarded as intimates by the recipients of their aid (Kadushin 1981). Indeed, Torontonians largely define intimacy in terms of exchanging social support (Leighton 1986; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988). As solidary communities wither away, it is reasonable to wonder if contemporary persons rely only on their strong intimate ties for support rather than on support from weaker relationships. Although we do not have reliable evidence from the past, contemporary data suggests that the score or so of stronger active ties -- provide the bulk emotional aid, companionship, financial aid and

[^3]both emergency and routine services. The problem with relying heavily on strong ties for support is that most relationships are not heavily interconnected so that people must spend much effort mobilizing each of them separately, one-on-one. By contrast, group solidarity in heavily-interconnected networks should do much of the work in mobilizing both strong and weak ties to support any network member in need. It does not have to be so much of an individual effort, and more ties can be mobilized for help.

Relationships which are maintained voluntary -- such as most contemporary friendships and many intimate neighbouring and kinship ties -- are usually reliable and flexible purveyors of a wide range of supportive resources. ${ }^{6}$ (By contrast, there is little support forthcoming from less voluntary relations with neighbours and kin that are maintained only by reasons of proximity or kinship pressure. Another key characteristic of supportive strong ties is multiplexity: having many role relations connecting two network members. Network members with multiplex ties have stronger, more supportive ties because they have detailed knowledge of each other's needs and multiple claims on each other's attention (Mitchell 1969; Verbrugge 1977; Mitchell 1987; Ferrand 1989). Basic information about multiplexity can be collected by asking respondents about the different contexts and roles in which they interact with network members.

COMMUNITY DISPERSION AND CONTACT: There are several reasons why community is no longer confined to a local area. Technology has played a key role, with phones, cars and planes enabling relationships to be active and intimate over long distances. Combined with continuing high rates of residential mobility, this allows contact to be maintained even after physical separation. Quick access by car and phone means that the metropolitan area, and not the neighbourhood, is often the effective limit on supplying goods and services. ${ }^{7}$ Thus the second Toronto study found that the

[^4]${ }^{7}$ Litwak and Szelenyi (1969); Fischer, et al. (1977); Fischer (1979, 1982); Abrams (1984); Greider and Krannich (1985); Bulmer (1986); Wellman (1990); Wellman and Wortley (1990).
percentage of network members supplying goods and services did not decrease substantially over 50 kilometers, although neighbours remain an important source of childminding and quick loans of goods and services (Wellman and Wortley 1990).

Empirical research has indeed shown that active ties are dispersed ties. About three-quarters of active ties in North American studies extend beyond the neighbourhood, one-third extend beyond the metropolitan area, and one-fifth stretch over 100 miles (Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988; see also Fischer 1982). Similarly, socially-close intimates rarely live in the same neighbourhood, although they usually are in the same metropolitan area. Thus about seven-eighths of the intimate ties of Torontonians extend beyond the neighbourhood, while one-quarter extend beyond the metropolitan area (Wellman 1979; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988).

With all of this long-distance connectivity, it is not surprising that one study found that when Floridians need information they seek it from network members who lived an average of 198 miles apart (Shelley, Bernard and Killworth 1990). We believe that the familiarity of all kinds of Canadians with using long-distance relationships makes telework -- using personal computers and computer networks to work at home for large organizations -- an increasingly attractive option for the many residents of social housing who must remain at home, such as single mothers and seniors.

Frequency of contact is a function of social closeness (intimate, active, latent), spatial closeness (same neighbourhood, metropolitan area), and kinship closeness (immediate vs. extended kin). Researchers have found that most people have contact at least once a week with most of their active network members: either in person or by telephone. In general, people contact each other as frequently by telephone as through face-to-face meetings although face-to-face encounters typically last longer.

To be sure, distance reduces contact. Few network members now live near enough to make daily visits. For example, Torontonians have frequent contact ( $3 x$ /week or more) with only one kin by telephone or in person. The biggest decline in contact
occurs when the tie extends beyond the metropolitan area, more than about one hour's drive, or 30 miles (Wellman 1979; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988). Relations with kin are less sensitive to long distances than are relations with friends. ${ }^{8}$ For example, the Toronto study shows that $26 \%$ of active friends living more than 30 miles away are seen at least monthly, compared with $55 \%$ of active immediate kin and $46 \%$ of active extended kin. The telephone compensates for distance, especially for immediate kin. Seventy-two percent of the intimate immediate kin living outside of metropolitan Toronto talk on the telephone at least monthly, compared with $56 \%$ of extended kin and $50 \%$ of friends (Wellman 1990).

Despite frequent contact with some kin, most people have more friendship ties than kinship ties. Hence, they routinely see more friends than kin. For example, south Londoners meet a mean of 3.1 friends socially in a week but only 2.6 kin. Moreover, three-quarters of the active relations whom Torontonians contact at least three times per week are neither kin nor friends -- but neighbours and coworkers (Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988).

The Place of Kinship: At the same time that analysts feared that community was being lost, they similarly feared that kinship ties were weakening to only ritual status. The reasoning: modernization, industrialization and bureaucratization had placed a premium on interaction's based on one's own merits. Kinship ties, not based on merit, would be discarded as excess baggage, or to use another metaphor, as a brake on individual achievement (Parsons 1943).

Such extreme fears turned out to be unfounded. Since the 1960s, many studies have shown the continued importance of kin, even when people move away from their ancestral homes or change their socioeconomic status. Researchers have found that kin are key members of personal communities even though they comprise only a small number of a person's 1,500 ties. These are because such kin usually form densely-knit,

[^5]coordinated social systems and because immediate kin provide a good deal of emotional and material support (Young and Willmott 1957; Litwak 1960a, 1960b; Adams 1968; Bell 1968; Allan 1979, 1985; Wellman and Wortley 1989). People in the Western world appear to be acquainted with an average of 35 adult kin; about $63 \%$ of those available for interaction (Adams 1968; Firth, Hubert and Forge 1969; Lüschen 1972). This number excludes household members but includes in-laws and spouses of consanguines. Most people also have at least one parent (or adult child) and one sibling (Rosenthal 1987). In all, kin make up about $4 \%$ of all ties actually present in a person's total network.

The stronger the relationship used to define a community, the higher the proportion of members who are kin. Hence kin are substantially represented in most active networks, comprising at least $30 \%$ of the active ties. Thus a much higher percentage of available kin than nonkin are actively involved in network relations. However, there is substantial variation in kinship involvement by network: A significant minority of North Americans have active networks almost totally devoid of kin (Reiss and Oliveri 1983; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988).

Yet in modern society, close kin ties are almost always ties with immediate kin (parents, adult children, siblings, including in-laws). Calculated the other way, the majority of immediate kin have strong ties in these networks; many are intimates. By contrast, only a small minority of available extended kin (aunts, cousins, grandparents, etc.). are active network members. Most extended kin have even weaker ties, but even the most latent ones often come alive to help a newcomer move into the neighbourhood or city (Tilly and Brown 1967; Grieco 1987).

The interconnections of kinship both constrain and promote interactions. The constraints come from the limited number of kin available to be network members. Yet normative feelings of obligations encourage people to interact with kin, especially with immediate kin (Farber 1981). At the same time, kinship connectivity fosters contact -and even frequent contact -- with many persons whom they otherwise would not meet (Heiskanen 1969; McLanahan, Wedemeyer and Adelberg 1981; Johnson 1982; Gillespie, Krannich and Leffler 1985). For example, the first Toronto study found that while 59\% of all possible intimate links between kin actually exist, only $19 \%$ of all possible links
between friends actually exist (Wellman, et al. 1991). Kin predominate in high-density networks while friends predominate in low-density networks (see also Shulman 1972; Kazak and Wilcox 1984; Oliver 1984; Wellman and Wortley 1989). It is probably for this reason that a Florida study found that news typically travelled in 4.86 days between kin but took an average of 18.51 days to travel between friends (Shelley, Bernard and Killworth 1990).

Kinship ties are especially able to endure over long distances. The norms and structures that link kin -- especially immediate kin - help them to be active and intimate network members even at a distance (Webber 1964; Litwak and Szelenyi 1969; Wellman and Leighton 1979; Wellman and Tindall, 1993). Most active and intimate kinship ties extend beyond the neighbourhood but remain in the same metropolitan area. ${ }^{9}$ For example, about one-half of the active kin of the residents of the San Francisco Bay area live more than one hour's drive away while less than one-quarter of their active friends live that far apart (Fischer 1982). Similarly $50 \%$ of Torontonians' immediate kin and $56 \%$ of extended kin live more than 50 kilometers away compared with only $32 \%$ of friends living so far apart. Thus the collective bonds of kinship are so strong that kin are more apt than friends to remain intimate when they do not live in the same metropolitan area.

The same normative and structural factors which help most ties with immediate kin to be active despite distance fosters frequent contact among kin. Thus contact with immediate kin diminishes less with increasing distance than does contact with extended kin (Adams 1968; Klatzky 1971; Pitrou 1977; Fischer 1982; Leigh 1982; Gaunt 1988; Wellman and Wortley 1989). An active kinship tie is apt to be in more frequent contact than an active friendship tie. For example, Americans have "recently" contacted $36 \%$ of their active kin but only $26 \%$ of their active friends (Tsai and Sigelman 1982; see also Shulman's Toronto data, 1972).

Contact patterns are different for immediate and extended kin. The second Toronto study reported that there is in-person contact at least once per week with $24 \%$

[^6]of active friends and $26 \%$ of active immediate kin but with only $4 \%$ of active extended kin. Intimate immediate kin also are more apt to have more weekly in-person contact: $37 \%$ compared with $20 \%$ for intimate extended kin and $26 \%$ for intimate friends (Wellman 1990).

The Network Structure of Personal Communities: If the sum of a set of interpersonal relationships are to be more than their parts, then community must be more than a disconnected set of ties. Interconnections among network members can help organize sociable groups, speed the flow of information, and coordinate (or constrain) the flow of socially supportive resources to network members in need. Thus the structure of personal community networks are worth taking into account.

The most commonly-used measure of the structure of personal community networks is social density: the ratio of the number of ties actually present in a network to the number that theoretically could be present (Bott 1957; Burt 1980; Knoke and Kuklinski 1982). The measured social density of a network depends on whether the operational definition also includes all the direct ties between the focal person (usually the respondent) and the network members with whom the focal person is, by definition, connected. As analysts are usually concerned about social density as an indicator of the capacity of the network to mobilize network members to support (or control) the focal person, ties between the focal person and network members are usually omitted from calculations because they are present by definition and therefore analytically meaningless (see Figure 1).

When ties to the focal person are omitted, the density of active and intimate networks ranges between 0.3 and 0.5. This means that only about one-third to one-half of the possible direct links between active or intimate network members actually exist. ${ }^{10}$

[^7]For example, in a situation where there are five intimates and four ties between these intimates, network density equals .40 if the ties to the focal person are not taken into account but rises to .67 if they are taken into account.

It is clear that many active or intimate network members of an Ego do not have active or intimate ties with each other. They may be connected but at lower levels of intensity. For example, while most of a person's intimates are not intimate with each other, many have weaker ties with one another. However, The density of interconnections among all of a person's actual ties is much lower than the density of interconnection among intimate and active ties because of the different sources of these mostly weak relationships. For example, one study found a mean density of 0.05 for the neighbourhood acquaintance networks of non-Slavs (but 0.28 for the Slavic enclave) in Kansas City (Greenbaum 1982).

Within networks, densely-knit clusters of active or intimate ties are generally clusters of kinfolk, or less commonly, neighbours. Friends are rarely connected with one another in more than dyads or triads (Wellman, et al. 1991). Kin form both a distinct social network and a part of a broader personal community network. The two networks overlap substantially, but they are not identical. To the extent that kinship is a system in its own right, then many latent members of community networks will be significant members of kinship networks.

The nature of this kinship system affects the structure and operations of personal community networks. Because kinship is an inherently-connected system, then the kinfolk who are active or intimate members of personal community networks are usually linked with each other (Firth, Hubert and Forge 1969; Johnson and Bond 1974). At least one kinkeeping person - usually a mother or daughter - converts normative obligation into high centrality by taking upon herself the task of maintaining ties among kin (Walker 1986; Bahr 1976; Rosenthal 1985; Wellman 1985, 1992a). The result of this kinkeeping is that most of the Torontonians we studied usually meet in groups while most friends and neighbours meet as couples or dyadic, two-person, ties (Wellman 1990).

Private Communities: When people think about communities, they often think about its public expression, be it poor North Americans gathered on streetcorners, Englishmen chatting in pubs or French men and women debating in cafes. Yet contemporary North American cities foster private communities. Housing stands detached from its neighbours, discouraging walking to facilities with its casual encounters with neighbours. Public spaces have become residual places to pass through, to shop in, or to loiter in isolation (Sennet 1977; Whyte 1980; Popenoe 1985). As a result the community relations of North Americans are often selective, private encounters with residentially dispersed network members.

The separation of homes from public community has helped bring husbands and wives together in married-couple households, although divorce has fostered a lower proportion of such households. Domestic pursuits dominate as people are in no mood to go out after they wearily commute from work. Husbands and wives spend nights and weekends together with each other instead of mean going off to the pub and women going off to their immediate family (Wellman 1985; Popenoe 1985, 1988). Canadian men watched a daily average of 3.2 hours of television while Canadian women watched 3.8 (Young 1990). People rarely overcome their isolation by getting together in public places or in large groups. Rather, they visit each other's homes and summer cottages and they chat on the telephone (Wellman 1992a; Wellman and Tindall 1993). Their cars leave garages as sealed units, opened only on reaching the other's home. Their telephones engage in private indoor duets. As Marshall McLuhan observed, Canadians go out to be private -- in streets where no one greets each other -- but stay in to be public -- to meet their friends and relatives (1973, p. 16).

Thus there are important differences between the personal communities of contemporary North Americans and the more traditional communities documented in England one generation ago (e.g., Bott 1971; Young and Willmott 1957). The picture painted in England of a local, kin-dominated society seems like the nostalgic last stand of working-class English urban households on the brink of breaking away through social and residential mobility. By contrast, North American network members are more
residentially dispersed and there is not much community solidarity. Friends loom larger in the networks; kin and neighbours are important but not dominant.

North Americans deal with their networks differently than did the English of an earlier generation. Bott's English study (1971) reported that husbands and wives interacted separately with kin and neighbours (of the same sex). By contrast, North Americans interact more jointly in shared networks. They are networkers, working from the joint household out to obtain companionship and support (Wellman and Wellman 1992). North Americans manoeuvre through their networks to interact more with compatible and useful friends and relatives. For example, one U.S. study found that people's rank order of preference for relationships are spouses, parents, adult children, siblings and, lastly, extended kin (Hoyt and Babchuk 1983).

Consequently, community members usually deal with each other in private visits to each other's homes rather than using public facilities (such as pubs, cafes) for communal interaction. It is the women who take the lead in arranging get-togethers and social support from community members for their whole families. The men who in past centuries had tended to interact with each other in permeable, public male gathering places, now do this only to a minor extent. The second Toronto study strongly suggests that they now largely stay home, dealing with network members through visits and telephone calls (Wellman 1992a).

SUMMARY: Research has shown that communities are more apt to have mixed compositions and structures than to be purely local villages or dispersed networks. Yet many personal communities often have a core cluster of kin whose density of interconnections is efficiently structured for communicating needs and coordinating the provision of support. Such relationships provides a haven from the demands of the outside world and interpersonal bandages for healing domestic sores.

Yet, North American networks are diversified. Complementing the involuted kinship group are strong and weak ties with friends and neighbours. Friends as well as kin help with daily hassles, neighbours mind each other's children, friends and sisters
provide emotional support (and family care (e.g., Fischer 1982; Wellman 1988, 1990; Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990). Friendship ties, especially, often stretch out to connect people and households to the diverse resources of other groups. ${ }^{11}$ Thus kin, friends and neighbours are integral and supportive members of personal community networks.

## SPECIAL SUB-POPULATIONS

The above summary of the state-of-knowledge has been written in terms of that mythical Canadian species, "people-in-general". Yet, although there is obviously variation within that species, CMHC is fortunate in that special measures do not have to be taken to study sub-populations of particular importance to CMHC. Based on CMHC's list of such sub-populations, we briefly review the situation. Because most studies of these sub-populations have been case-studies of their special situations rather than comparisons of their communities and social support to the general population, we have produced special tabulations for the purposes of this report from the data originally analyzed in the first Toronto study (Table 1; see also Wellman 1979). ${ }^{12}$

Low Socioeconomic Status: Even poorer persons, despite their less access to cars and planes, have many long-distance ties. For example, about half of the intimates of Black Los Angeleños live outside of their neighbourhoods and over $10 \%$ live outside of the metropolitan area (Oliver 1986). As Litwak and Szelenyi (1969) showed a generation ago, Americans -- with easy access to cars, planes and phones - more easily obtained support from long-distance ties than did Hungarians who relied principally on public transit (and rarely had private cars or phones). Indeed, a large California study

[^8][^9]TABLE 1: COMMUNITY NETWORK CHARACTERISTICS OF SELECTED SUB-GROUPS
Source: First Toronto Study

| - | All Respondents | Low SES ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | Families ${ }^{\text {b }}$ | Single Parents ${ }^{\text {c }}$ | Unattached ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | Students | Mental <br> Health <br> Clients ${ }^{\text {e }}$ | Senior Citizens |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Percentage of Sample Sub-Group Size | $\begin{array}{r} 100 \\ 845 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 12.8 \\ 105 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 30.4 \\ 254 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 1.2 \\ & 10 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 9.5 \\ 78 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 3.4 \\ 29 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 3.5 \\ 29 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 17.4 \\ 139 \end{gathered}$ |
| Number of Intimates per Network | 4.8 | 5.1 | 4.8 | 4.4 | 4.3 | 4.6 | 4.7 | 4.5 |
| PERCENTAGE OF INTIMATES PER NETWORK WHO ARE: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Kin | 49.7 | 47.8 | 54.3 | 32.3 | 40.0 | 40.1 | 33.9 | 48.1 |
| Immediate Kin (parents/siblings/children) | 30.3 | 30.7 | 34.6 | 26.7 | 28.0 | 15.9 | 21.3 | 30.2 |
| Other (extended) Kin | 19.3 | 17.1 | 19.7 | 5.7 | 12.0 | 24.2 | 12.6 | 17.9 |
| Friends | 38.3 | 41.0 | 34.3 | 52.7 | 45.6 | 49.5 | 53.6 | 38.3 |
| Frequency of Face to Face Contact (days/yr) | 72.7 | 63.8 | 72.4 | 82.7 | 88.6 | 98.6 | 58.6 | 75.8 |
| Frequency of Phone Contact (days/yr) | 79.4 | 75.0 | 73.3 | 101.6 | 96.5 | 80.8 | 75.3 | 86.3 |
| PERCENTAGE OF INTIMATE NETWORK MEMBERS WHO: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Visit Socially. | 75.5 | 73.2 | 73.4 | 82.7 | 76.7 | 76.6 | 74.1 | 77.8 |
| Provide Everyday Support | 23.5 | 22.9 | 24.3 | 29.8 | 25.1 | 29.0 | 18.9 | 24.1 |
| Provide Emergency Support | 32.1 | 30.7 | 32.6 | 33.7 | 30.1 | 35.9 | 22.8 | 29.7 |
| Percentage of Intimates in Neighbourood | 13.3 | 11.2 | 13.3 | 15.8 | 21.2 | 14.3 | 17.0 | 16.4 |
| Neighbouring Scale (low=0, high=4) | 2.2 | 2.4 | 2.4 | 1.4 | 2.2 | 1.8 | 2.2 | 2.3 |

- Unskilled and Semi-Skilled Heads of Household
${ }^{6}$ At Least Two Adults ( 18 years old and over) and at Least One Child ( 17 years old and under)
${ }^{\text {c }}$ Only One Adult ( 18 years old and over) and at Least One Child (17 years old and under)
${ }^{d}$ Living Alone
${ }^{\text {e }}$ Visiting a Mental Health Clinic or Doctor at Least Once in Past Year
found that low-income people had fewer network members living locally. This is because the low-income Californians had fewer friends: for example those living in metropolitan San Francisco had 7 non-kin ties as compared with 11 for high-income residents (Fischer 1982). By contrast, the Torontonians of low-socioeconomic status that we studied have somewhat more intimates than the rest of the population and similar percentages of kin and friends (see Table 1).

The unskilled and semi-skilled households in the first Toronto study have a slightly lower than usual percentage of intimates who live in the same neighbourhood (Table 1). But what of findings of one or two generations ago that found much solidary community among poor people in North America (e.g., Gans 1962; Stack 1974; Whyte 1943)? To some extent, these findings represented the transitory experiences of recentlyimmigrated groups housed in crowded inner-cities, such as the Italian-Americans studied by Whyte (1943) and Gans (1962). To some extent this was a function of the 1960s glorification of urban black ways of life that accompanied the civil-rights movement (e.g., Stack 1974; Liebow 1967; Clairmont and Magill 1974) and the similar glorification of inner-city life associated with fights against massive urban renewal (e.g., Gans 1962; Jacobs 1961; Lorimer 1971; Fellman 1973).

In hindsight, such studies often examined communities brought together under external threat or public programs. Moreover, while the studies certainly documented abundant community ties, their focus on local solidarity often ignored ties stretching beyond the neighbourhood and often skips over those not locally-connected with each other. For example, Boston's West End contained many non-Italians who never belonged to the same "urban village" even though they lived there (Gans 1962).

We believe that Liebow's (1967) and Oliver's $(1986,1988)$ descriptions of residentially-dispersed and sparsely-knit community ties is a more accurate guide to contemporary Canadian reality for low socioeconomic households, inside and out of social housing. Almost all of these households have telephones, the great majority have access to automobiles, and many of the car-less remainder have reasonable access to public transportation. Moreover, the privatizing tendencies noted above certainly will have their expression in social housing, with its abundance of televisions, VCRs and
private automobiles. Yet the work-stresses and lack of financial resources of low-income Canadians may well serve to cut down on the number of their friends, the frequency of their contact, and the duration of their relationships. For example, the first Toronto study shows that low-SES people see each of their intimates an average of 10 days less often per year (Table 1).

MINORITY ETHNIC GROUPS: As noted above, members of minority ethnic groups tend to form quite local networks when they arrive, especially if they do not speak the prevalent language of the region. Chain migration means that minority group members tend to settle in the same area and work in the same establishments, as earlier arrivals inform newcomers about housing and jobs (Tilly and Brown 1967). Studies in Montreal and Toronto show that they are quite dependent on local goods and services, supplied to them in their own language and cultural context (Breton 1964; Anderson 1974). Their ties with kin and friends tend to be local. Nevertheless, as minority-group members learn the local language and customs, they -- and especially their children - start to develop ties to the wider society. Moreover, many move to other areas. Hence longerdistance relationships develop and within decades, community is no longer confined to the neighbourhood (Fried 1973).

FAMILIES: As most of the studies reviewed above were done with samples predominantly composed of families, the findings certainly apply to them. Two items should be pointed out:

- Husband-wife households tend to have a higher number and proportion of active network members who are kinfolk as marriage almost always brings both two sets of kin to the network Wellman, et al. 1991);
- The second Toronto study showed that in households with married couples, the employment status of the wife significantly affects the extent of the household's involvement with network members, and especially with friends. When women work, they have less time to keep in touch with network members, and as wives generally do the network-keeping for their families, this results in somewhat
smaller, less active and less supportive networks. Under such circumstances, it is especially friendships that suffer, as kin are more durably linked in a denselyknit system and there is usually one relative who puts in the effort to keep the system going (Wellman 1985).

SIngle-Parents: In the reverse of what was noted for families, single parents tend to have networks with smaller numbers and lower percentages of kin (Table 1), in part because there are no in-laws. Even in divorced situations, it is rare for there to be continuing meaningful contact with in-laws. Furthermore, many single parents work and find it difficult to maintain many separate relationships. Thus single-parent

* households are at special risk of having small community networks. For example, their intimate networks in the first Toronto study are $10 \%$ smaller than the general population's (Table 1). Yet their needs are such that they have a higher rate of face-toface and telephone contact with their few intimates (Table 1).

Unattached Indivmbuals: Both the first and the second Toronto studies show that unattached individuals have small networks, predominantly composed of friends and neighbours. Most of their kinship ties had been severed or were weak (Table 1; Wellman 1985). On the other hand, the few intimates were seen and phoned especially frequently (Table 1).

STUDENTS: Studies of university students have shown a high degree of involvement with a small number of intimate, fellow-student, friends. This is often a period of falling in love, a phase that often draws the couple inward (Berscheid and Walster 1978; Berscheid, Snyder and Omoto 1989). Data from the first Toronto study fits this picture of a smaller number of intimates who are predominantly friends in frequent contact (Table 1). They have an unusually low proportion of intimate ties with immediate kin (parents, siblings).

Youth at Risk: A former belief that youth at risk had few community ties has been disproved. Such youth have abundant ties with peers. The issue is not the lack of community but the type of community as analysts argue that it is "differential association" with other youth at risk that fosters deviant culture (Wellman, Mosher and Wortley 1988; Matsueda 1988, 1992; Orcutt 1987; Warr 1993).

Mental Health Patients: One New York City study of schizophrenic ex-mental patients found that they were frequently transients in single-room-occupancy units. They had small networks -- about half of the number of active ties as the normal control group - and thinner, less multistranded, relationships. Those with larger networks were less likely to be rehospitalized (Sokolovsky and Cohen 1978; Sokolovsky, Cohen, Berger and Geiger 1978).

Toronto research suggests that psychotics tend to have smaller social networks because of the stress their condition imposes on friends and relatives and because they have less social skills (such as reciprocity) that are necessary to maintain such relationships (Gottlieb and Coppard 1987). Our first Toronto study only analyzed people who had visited a mental health physician or clinic in the previous year, without the study inquiring into the nature or severity of their mental distress. These respondents have especially low proportions of kin in their networks and hence, a high proportion of friends (Table 1). Although they have about as many intimates as does the general population, they tend to see them less frequently.

SENIOR CITIZENS: At one time, analysts feared that senior citizens would "disengage" from their roles as they aged. However, analysts have found that seniors continue to maintain their roles and relationships, with the exception of reducing with work colleagues after retirement. In other words, relations with friends, neighbours and kinfolk endure and with about the same density of interconnection. Hence seniors, aged $65+$, in the first Toronto study have only $10 \%$ fewer intimates than the general sample (Table 1; see also Wellman and Hall 1986). There does seem to be an intensification of relationships with daughters (if available) or sons, as infirmity develops and widowhood
sets in. Nevertheless, seniors prefer to maintain sociable companionship with their senior friends (Connidis 1989).

Perhaps it is the combination of more leisure time and greater intensification of contact with adult children which is responsible for the first Toronto study finding that retired people are in phone or face-to-face contact with $74 \%$ of their intimates at least weekly, while other respondents have such frequent contact with a somewhat lesser percentage of their intimates, $67 \%$ (Wellman and Hall 1986). In particular, telephone contact becomes more frequent, as frailty impedes mobility and retirement moves intimates to more distant locations (Table 1).

## MEANINGFUL INDICATORS

From this review we can draw the following implications for developing indicators:

- Only the most obsessive researcher would seek to study all of a person's community ties.
- It is feasible instead to collect information on a person's approximately fifteen active ties, five intimates, or three confidants (supplemented, as will be discussed below, by other information about neighbours).
- Most ties extended outside of the neighbourhood. Hence a strategy focusing on a person's social relationships should not be limited to neighbouring (or kinship) ties.
- Relationships vary substantially in how strong they are and how frequently they are in contact. Face-to-face and telephone contact are quite different things.
- . The structure of a personal community network, especially the density of interconnections, can affect the ways in which that network brings social support and social attachment to its members.
- Communities are largely private affairs with community members dealt with by interaction and not because they wandered by a semi-public, permeable meeting space.
- Women take the lead in arranging interactions with community members. In husband-wife households, the men usually act jointly with the women.

Collecting information about Personal Communities: The appropriate information is collected by giving stimulus questions to respondents which elicit responses about specific members of their networks. Because of cost, only Shulman ( $1972,1975,1976$ ) has interviewed network members other than the respondents/Egos. (He used a modification of the Toronto 1 instrument.) Although there are some obvious limitations to asking respondents about their relationships, these are no more severe than those that pertain to any respondent-reported data. The instruments whose characteristics are discussed below (in chronological order) are provided in the Appendix. All discussed in this section impose no prior assumptions that personal community members lived in the same neighbourhood or are kinfolk. All, except the northern California study, also do not assume a prior assumption that network members provide specific forms of social support, other than broad social closeness. All share the inherent survey-based limitation of missing the nuanced, processual information that indepth interviewing, ethnographic fieldwork and case studies can provide.

First Toronto Study: This instrument, principally developed by Barry Wellman and Donald Coates (Wellman 1993), was developed for the first East York Study. This was a closed-ended questionnaire administered in 1968 by a survey research company to 845 residents of the central Toronto Borough of East York, a working-class and middle-class area (Wellman 1979). In keeping with custom in those days, interviews were done in-person although there is no reason why the same approach could not be used in CATI (computer-assisted telephone interview) setups.

The network component took 10-15 minutes to administer. It asked a small set of stimulus questions to gather information about socially-close intimates. Detailed information was gathered about a maximum of 6 intimates, as pretests had shown that very few people had more. (The second Toronto study later confirmed this.) After a list of intimates was gathered (only first name and last initial to preserve confidentiality),
respondents were asked to describe these persons such as: their gender, role relationship (parent, friend, neighbour, etc.), frequency of face-to-face and telephone contact, residential distance, and the extent to which they visited and exchanged emergency and everyday support. At the end, respondents were asked which network members were linked with each other.

The advantages of this approach were its usability by relatively-untrained interviewers, focus on strong ties, gathering useful information about these relationships and overall network structure, and its allowing for the possibility that network members may not be supportive.

Its disadvantages were that only summary information was provided about social support and that information was provided only about the strong intimate ties. This can cause difficulty when analysts are interested in studying weaker relationships such as neighbouring.

SECOND TORONTO StUDY: The second study was designed by Barry Wellman to complement the first study. Like the first study, it asked respondents to identify their intimates (using the identical stimulus question) but it then went on to ask them to identify their active ties. Thus it gathered information about a mean of 12 relationships, or 17 relationships if ties to couples ("Bob and Carol") are treated as two relationships.

This study gathered data in 1978 from a subsample of 33 of the first study's respondents. It asked the respondents for a great deal of detailed information about each of their active network members. Open-ended interviews were tape-recorded, transcribed for textual analysis and coded for statistical analysis. A relatively brief check-list questionnaire asked respondents to report on 18 types of social support which they might get from -- or give to -- each network member. As the interviews took a long time -- typically 10 to 12 hours over 4 or 5 sessions -- this method is feasible only for small samples. However, the self-administered social support questionnaire took only 30 minutes to complete, despite the need to describe relationships with network members.

The advantages of this method are the nuanced detail the respondents provide about their network members. The social support questionnaire went beyond earlier efforts to study social support (see discussion below) which had considered it to be a single. global phenomenon that was probably inherent in all intimate ties. It, as well as the northern California study discussed just below; have been the only ones to gather information about active ties, and not just intimates.

One disadvantage of this study is the time it takes to collect and process these data for analysis. Moreover, trained interviewers and coders are needed. These cost factors limit the number of respondents interviewed. Hence results from such a study are highly suggestive but less reliable. In short, the study is intermediate in many respects between ethnographic fieldwork and large-scale surveying.

NORTHERN CAlifornia Study: This study, conducted in 1977 by Claude Fischer (1982), surveyed 1,050 residents of 50 areas in northern California ranging in urbanism from central San Francisco to agricultural areas. Like the first Toronto study, it was a closed-ended, in-person, random-sample survey, administered by a professional survey research firm.

This study differed from the first Toronto study in two key ways. First, like the second Toronto study, it moved beyond a focus on intimates to asking about a larger set of active ties. But it did this in a way unlike either Toronto study. Instead of asking first for a list of all intimate or active network members, the California study first asked respondents to list their network members who provided them with specified types of social support. These lists were combined to provide a summary list of network members, about whom further detail was garnered by the interviewers (Fischer 1982).

The advantages of this approach were its brevity (long than the first Toronto study but much shorter than the second Toronto study), its usability on a large-scale by a survey research firm, and its focus on social support. However, the focus on social support has a cost: no information was gathered about network members who did not provide any of the specified kinds of social support.
U.S. General Social Survey: The U.S. General Social Survey has an enviable reputation among sociologists for its professional approach to questionnaire development. Although standard questions are repeated yearly, focused components are inserted into specific questionnaires. A group lead by Ronald Burt (Burt 1984) developed a brief network analysis component which was administered as part of the 1985 to a large national sample of about 3,000 by telephone interviewers.

The network component took less than 5 minutes when administered by routinely experienced (but specially-trained) telephone interviewers in a CATI setup. It only asked one question, about who a person has "discussed an important personal matter" (Burt 1984; Marsden 1987, 1988). Because inquiries about network members were limited to the three closest ties, information was only obtained about very close confidants. Moreover, because confidants could include household members (typically, spouses), in effect the GSS often found out about only the two closest community ties. ${ }^{13}$ Follow-up questions gathered some information about these relationships.

The key advantages of the GSS are its brevity, ease of asking by CATI, and hence its low cost. Moreover, the presence of the large, well-collected U.S. data base provides useful comparative data for future studies.

The disadvantages are its acquiring information about only a person's very closest ties (which may give a distorted picture of a network) and the scantiness of the information (including social support information) collected about network members. Moreover, no information was collected on the structure of the respondents' social networks.

Canadian General Social Survey: Perhaps coincidentally, the Canadian General Social Survey, conducted by Statistics Canada, also asked questions in 1985 about social networks and social support (Statistics Canada 1987, Stone 1988). This was a large, random-sample, closed-end telephone survey of 8,070 Canadians, aged 15-64 and

[^10]face-to-face interviews with a random sample of 3,130 Canadians aged 65+ that obtained more information about needs and social support. By contrast to the detailed social network questions in the U.S. General Social Survey, the Canadian GSS only asked several broad summary questions about contact with kin and intimate friends. There is no indication that the designers of this survey were familiar with the social network or social support literature.

Handling Network Data: The key to handling social network data is to create three files, containing information about (a) characteristics of respondents; (b) characteristics of network members and their relationships with respondents; and, if collected, (c) links among network members. The three files can easily be processed and linked through the normal data handling routines of such programs as SAS and SPSS. Three other programs, all run on MS-DOS, give more detailed information about network structure: NEGOPY (available from William Richards, Dept. of Communication, Simon Fraser University); STRUCTURE (available from Ronald Burt, Dept. of Sociology, Columbia University); UCINet (the most widely used; available from Steven Borgatti, Dept. of Sociology, University of South Carolina).

SUMMARY: Proven techniques have been developed to gather and analyze network data. The four data sets described above have been widely analyzed and copied. A cost-efficient approach would use CATI, closed-ended questions about intimates (or at greater cost, active ties), with specific follow-up questions about network members' characteristics and the extent to which they provide about a dozen different types of social support (see the discussion of social support below).

## SOCIAL SUPPORT

## BACKGROUND CONCEPTS

Why should the CMHC be interested in "social support"? It has become clear that neither the market economy (e.g., wage earning and purchases) nor distributions by institutions (e.g. government grants, medicare, education, charitable gifts) will ever satisfy the material, emotional or social needs of households. ${ }^{14}$

Markets have several defects: They are inherently asocial. They do not bring the intrinsic satisfaction of communal companionship and reciprocal exchange. May people, especially social housing residents, lack the financial resources to obtain through the market all that they could reasonable desire.

Institutional distributions, in theory, could serve the needs of those with few financial resources. Yet experience has shown that institutional bureaucracies, with the best will in the world, tend to be cumbersome. Reliance on such distributions tends to create alienating feelings of dependency on the recipient clients. Moreover, even the best-laid rules of fairness show that better-connected people will get unfair access to the resources that institutions distribute, be it choice dwelling units in Canada, food in Somalia, or goods in Russia.

Hence social support -- the goods, money, services, emotional aid and companionship that community network members often give each other -- has always been a vital part of human existence. It is not only that people cannot afford to purchase things or do not have access to institutional resources; people often prefer to obtain supportive resources from friends, neighbours and relatives. That is because such aid is often quickly available on demand, does not entail cash repayment (although reciprocal supportive exchanges may be expected), and can be flexibly tailored to the

[^11]needs of the recipients and the resources of the providers. Thus the conditions under which members of a community help each other has worried humanity ever since Cain first raised the matter (Genesis 4:9).

In the past two decades, many social scientists have shown that (a) communities continue to provide social support and (b) such support increases health and well-being. Most of this research has focused on the consequences of social support for health, probably because health-care research is the most lavishly funded field in the social sciences. In keeping with the health-care focus of this research, most research has concentrated on documenting the healthy consequences of social support. Scholars working both in Canada and the United States (and to a lesser extent in Western Europe) have shown that people with more social support deal with stressful problems better, have fewer illnesses, recover faster, and live longer (Berkman and Syme 1979; Lin, Dean and Ensel 1986; Lin and Ensel 1989; Pilisuk and Parks 1986; House, Landis and Umberson 1988; House, Umberson and Landis 1988; O'Reilly 1988; Gottlieb and Selby 1990). Moreover, Michalos has found that in rural Ontario (1982) that satisfaction with one's spouse and friends contributes more to general happiness than any other form of satisfaction.

Researchers have now started to pay attention to the importance of social support for household survival and social integration. They have been investigating the social causes and correlates of social support in order to understand the ways in which supportive environments and relationships can be fostered (Wellman 1979, 1990; Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990; Wellman and Gulia 1993; Kadushin 1981; Pahl 1984; Fischer 1982; Michelson 1976). This latter set of research has shown that personal community ties with friends, relatives and neighbours provide social support that transcends narrow, tit-for-tat, reciprocity.

Supportive community relationships make up much of the social capital that people use to deal with daily life, seize opportunities and reduce uncertainties. They underpin the informal arrangements that are crucial for a household's survival, expansion and reproduction. Not only do supportive community ties directly help people to stay healthy, they play an important indirect role in promoting health by
helping people to deal with the needs, pressures, opportunities and contingencies emanating from their environment (e.g., obtaining food, getting a job, dealing with bureaucracies).

Yet the diversified, dispersed composition, sparsely-knit structure and private nature of contemporary personal community networks do not make it easy for Canadians to obtain social support from community members. Because there is little opportunity for casual contact, Canadians must work at maintaining socially supportive ties by inviting people over or telephoning them. Because there is little group solidarity, people must maintain many ties separately and reinforce them directly. Such efforts can be especially difficult for many residents of social housing who may not have access to a car (the disabled, low-income families, "trapped" mothers) or low-income families whose heavy workload may limit their ability to maintain actively a satisfactory number of community ties.

However, not all community network ties are supportive, and not all supportive ties provide the same kinds of social support. Social scientists had originally treated social support as a generalized resource available from network members to deal with routine problems, acute crises and chronic burdens. Yet socially supportive resources differ, and analysts have come to distinguish among the varieties of sociability, material aid, emotional aid and information that network members provide (Wellman 1981, 1988; Lin, Dean and Ensel, 1986; Pilisuk and Park, 1986; Hall and Wellman, 1985; Israel and Rounds, 1987; Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990). Hence researchers have sought to identify the characteristics of communities that are important determinants of specific kinds of social support (Gottlieb 1981; Leavy 1982; Mitchell and Trickett 1980; Mueller 1980; Hall and Wellman 1985; Pilisuk and Parks 1986; Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990; Wellman and Gulia 1993; Wellman and Potter 1993).

Supportive relations in comfortable First World milieus, such as is the case for most of Canada, differ substantially from those in other circumstances. The low importance of the economic and political aspects of social support differs from those networks in First, Second and Third World social systems which are less economically or politically secure. Most North Americans are not coping with either shortages in
consumer goods or with extensive bureaucratic regulation of their domestic affairs. They rely on market exchanges for almost all of their production and much of their consumption. Despite some variation, their institutional benefits such as schooling and medical care are abundantly available as citizenship rights. Hence they do not pay as much attention as do members of central-bureaucratic societies to having network ties with persons skilled in making and fixing things (such as home building) or with strong connections to strategic bureaucratic circles (cf. Sik 1986; Radoeva 1993; Walder 1986). Having no urgent cares about daily survival, North Americans can manage domestic resources with less apprehension than, for example, Latin Americans living on the margins (cf. Lomnitz 1977; Roberts 1978).

The community networks of North Americans are built around companionship, soothing domestic stresses, and rapid, reliable, flexible, low-cost domestic services. These are not trivial pursuits as few people want to place themselves at the mercy of markets and institutions to deal with such needs. Although analysts are just starting to calculate the costs and benefits of community network relations, these networks clearly contribute important and central resources that enable people to go about their daily lives, handle chronic stresses, and cope with acute crises.

These personal community networks centre primarily on the household, secondarily on the neighbourhood, and rarely have to do with earning a living. (Just as few personal community ties are with coworkers, few work ties extend outside of the job.) Many provide havens: a sense of belonging and being helped. Many provide bandages: routine emotional aid and small services that help people to cope with the stresses and strains of their situations. A sizable minority provides safety nets that lessen the impact of acute crises and chronic difficulties. Several provide social capital to change situations - houses, jobs, spouses -- or to change the world through interest group activity. Thus support from these personal community networks is important to the routine operations of households, crucial to the management of crises, and instrumental in helping people to change their situations.

## STATE OF KNOWLEDGE

Most studies of social support have looked only at strong, intimate ties, trying to discriminate among degrees of intimacy within a person's half-dozen or so most intimate ties (see the reviews in Marsden and Campbell 1984; Hobfoll and Stokes 1988; Reis and Shaver 1988). For example, the first Toronto study (1979) and the U.S. General Social Survey used large-sample data to show that among intimates, stronger, more intimate ties provided more support than somewhat less intimate ones. There has been comparative little work assessing the supportiveness of intimate ties with the other 1,500 or so ties in a person's network.

North Americans now shop for support at specialized interpersonal boutiques rather than at communal general stores. The segmentation and moderate density of these networks hinders the rapid communication of needs and mobilization of activity. Although people get a wide variety of support from somewhere in their socially-diverse networks, they usually get different types of support from different network members. Thus Figure 2 summarizes the findings of the second Toronto study that different network members tend to provide companionship, emotional aid, services and financial aid. Figure 3 shows that different types of ties -- for example, immediate kin, extended kin and friends -- tend to provide these different kinds of social support.

A consequence of this differentiation in the nature and source of the support is that people must obtain various kinds of aid from different network members. They cannot rely on more than one or two network members to provide a wide range of support. They must search through their assortment of ties to find specific kinds of support. The division of supportive labor within these networks means that people must work to maintain an array of potentially supportive relationships. When they have problems, they must search through their networks for specialized assistance rather than being able to count on finding help throughout the network.

Yet such help has usually been there when sought, and it sometimes has been there when not sought. Table 2 shows the percentage to which the Torontonians in the second Toronto study get social support from their community ties and personal community networks. The data show that in the most broad sense, almost all ties are

Figure 2: Cluster Structure of Support


## Explanation of Figure 2: Cluster Structure of Support

This variable cluster analysis starts by naively assuming all network members provide all kinds of social support. Using data from the second Toronto study, it successively divides types of support on the basis of which kinds of support are actually provided by the same network members. Cluster division stage 1 shows that the most basic distinction is between network members who provide Sociability and those who provide Support. The next stage of the cluster analysis shows that within the overall Support dimension, there is some distinction between those network members who provide Material Aid (Services and Financial Aid) and those who provide Emotional Aid. Similarly, Sociability can be subdivided into Companionship and Job/Housing Information. The specific kinds of social support that were used in the cluster analysis are listed in small letters underneath the dimension with which they are associated (for example, "minor emotional aid" under Emotional Aid). The $\mathrm{R}^{2}$ Explained column indicates how much information is available at each cluster division stage about the clustering of the specific kinds of support. Statistical criteria suggest that the cluster division be stopped after five stages of division.

## FIGURE 3 CLUSTERING OF ROLE TYPES BY SOCIAL SUPPORT PROFILES



## Explanation of Figure 3: Clustering of Role Types by Social Support Profiles

By contrast to Figure 2's clustering of variables, the procedure used for this Figure clusters types of roles (for example, "sister-in-law"). Using data from the second Toronto study, it identifies which types of roles provide similar kinds of social support. The earlier (lower) the step in the clustering, the more similar the roles. Thus, female friends, male friends and female neighbors provide the most similar kinds of social support. (For example, they may provide much companionship and small services but little financial aid.) Hence it is reasonable to think of "Friends" (a composite of the clustered role types) as a composite role type, consisting of "Sister-in-Law, Female Friend, Male Friend and Female Neighbor. The labels on the right side of the figure identify the six composite role types the cluster analysis identified. Thus those network members within the "Friend" composite tend to provide similar kinds of support that are markedly different than those provided by network members within the Parent role type. The clustering procedure also ultimately combines earlier combinations. For example, it shows that Friend and Sibling can be broadly treated as more similar to each other than they are to Parents, Children, Extended Kin and Organizational Ties.

Table 2
Feremenge. of Ilea and Vaturite: Providing Spectfic Strand of Suppore:-

| Strands | feremen of All. <br> Iles Sendlag 2 <br> Spectfic Strand: |  |  | Percenc of Vetworiks In-which East Yorker Receives Strand From: |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { To... } \\ & \text { crity } \\ & \text { O.ily } \end{aligned}$ | To <br> Freat <br> ET'r | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Frox } \\ & \text { EY'y } \\ & \text { Only } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { At:Leant } \\ 1 \text { Ite } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 508+\text { of } \\ \text { Tles } \end{gathered}$ |
| Cornon Strande |  |  |  |  |  |
| Soedability | a | 71 | a | 100 | 90 |
| Doing Thtoge Togecher. | a | 62. | a | 93 | 45 |
| Discusatus Thinge | a | 53 | 2 | 90 | 48. |
| Kfnor Emotionel Ald | 10 | 41 | 7 | 83. | 45 |
| Fandy Adrice: | 10. | 29 | 10 | 76 | 28 |
| Mejor Emotionel Adi. | 10. | 25 | 8 | 69 | 31. |
| Minor Services | 25 | 32 | 7 | 83. | 38 |
| Minor Eourebold Aid | 13 | 26 | 9 | 90 | 31: |
| Lending House Iteas Uneormon Strands. | Uneormon SErands. |  |  |  |  |
| Formal Group Act: | a | 19 | 2 | 48 | 7 |
| Major Homeehald Aid. | 6 | 9 | 4 | 55 | 3 |
| Major Services | 4 | 4 | 3 | 45 | 0 |
| Small \$ | 8 | 8 | 5 | 62 | 10 |
| BIg \$ (mon: houals ) | 2 | 0 | 4 | 28 | 0 |
| Housing S | 1 | 0 | 3 | 28 | 0 |
| Organdzational Ald. | 7 | 6 | 4. | 38 | 3 |
| Job Opendig Info | 5 | 1 | 5 | 31. | 3 |
| Job Coneacta: | 3 | 1 | 4 | 28. | 0 |
| Hoiuring Seareh Ald. | 5 | 1 | 3 | 34. | 3 |
| Sauple Size |  | 336 : | tiea |  | networks |

supportive: $95 \%$ provided at least one of the 18 specific kinds of support surveyed. The few totally non-supportive ties are to community members interacted with only because they are involuntarily juxtaposed in the same social context as neighbours, coworkers or kin. Similarly, $82 \%$ in another Ontario study report receiving at least a medium amount of social support (Ontario Ministry of Health 1992). ${ }^{15}$ The prevalence of some sort of supportive relationship in almost all ties (and all networks) serves to debunk even further the old scholars' and politicians' tale of the contemporary loss of community.

Nine specific kinds of support dominate the contents of these networks out of the eighteen studied. Each is present in at least one-third of the ties and three-quarters of the networks. Together, these nine comprise $82 \%$ of all the different supportive relationships that the Torontonians have with their network members. They are probably the kinds of resources which most Canadians can reasonably expect to get from many of their active community members.

Two common forms of support are discussing things together and doing things together. This is the stuff of almost all voluntary ties and some involuntary ties, such as intimate kinship and neighbouring. Such companionate ties provide people with a sense of belonging and being wanted.

Most ties in most personal communities provide some sort of emotional aid. This aid is usually minor, such as being a good listener during routine upsets or giving advice about family problems with spouses or children. A much smaller percentage of active community ties provide emotional aid for dealing with major problems such as breakdowns or chronically stressful situations.

Most active ties in most personal communities also provide some sort of small services as part of their relationship. These small services consist of providing "minor

[^12]services" (e.g., driving a person to the doctor, occasional child care), helping with small household jobs (e.g., repairs to the house or car) or lending/giving household items (e.g., cups of sugar, lawnmowers). Every Torontonian studied is involved in at least one relationship where one or both parties provide small services for the other.

Other supportive resources are less commonly available from active community network members, such as major provisions of emotional aid or services. Although a sizable minority of community members have lent small amounts to these Torontonians, only a small percentage have lent or given large sums of money, either to buy a home or for other purposes. They are commonly intergenerational transfers from parents (Wellman with Hiscott 1985; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988)

Only a minority have provided them with information about new housing or jobs. Such information, while not always considered to be "social support," may be the key to a person or household's change of social status. These data support Granovetter's ( 1973,1982 ) argument that if such searches are to succeed, the searcher must use a large and diversified set of ties. Hence, even though social-close community ties are more likely to provide help on a per capita basis, the rarity of the information means that the much more numerous and socially heterogeneous weaker ties are more likely to provide useful information on a per network basis:

Where the commonly-available kinds of support call for mutually gratifying companionship or the provision of intangible emotional aid or non-onerous small services, the less commonly available kinds of support call for time and effort, the transfer of material wealth, or the provision of specialized information. These are resources which community members are less likely to possess or to transfer to others. But even such support is available, it may not be transferred. In some cases people may not need the aid - for example, they may not be looking for a new job. At times, the Torontonians did not even think to ask some network members for supportive aid because they did not consider getting such support to be a part of their narrowly-defined community tie. This can be the case when people see themselves as "only" sociable companions. In other cases, people prefer to purchase such resources on the open market or to acquire them from the institutional distributions of formal organizations.

This is because they do not want to incur the interpersonal obligations that receiving such aid might incur or they do not want to burden the other person. Thus a number of the Torontonians surveyed obtained their mortgage funds through market transactions with financial institutions rather than incurring a heavy relational indebtedness with network members (Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990).

There is patterning to the kinds of support that different community members provide. Certain kinds of support tend to be provided in the same relationship. The patterning appears to be clearly substantive -- e.g., the same network members provide varieties of emotional aid -- rather than, for example, major/minor -- the same network members do not provide major emotional aid and major services. Thus the second Toronto study cluster-analyzed and factor-analyzed the 18 kinds of social support about which it had inquired. Figure 2 shows the results of the cluster analysis. (The factor analysis is quite similar.) It shows that different relationships are apt to provide sociable companionship, emotional aid, job/housing information, services, and financial aid (Wellman with Hiscott 1985). Moreover, there is a coherent social pattern to the kinds of support that different types of network members provide. Figure 3 shows that there are clear differences in the kinds of support provided to the Torontonians by friends, siblings, organizational ties, extended ties, adult children and parents (Wellman and Wortley 1989). Different network members tended to provide each cluster of support and few network members provided support in more than two out of the five dimensions (Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990).

Among the different types of ties, tie strength is a strong predictor of the extent to which community ties will provide companionship, emotional aid and major services. For example, the second Toronto study found most strong ties (i.e., those that had at least two of the characteristics of intimacy, voluntariness and multiplexity) provided either small services or emotional aid, or both. This was true, regardless of whether the strong tie was with friends or immediate kin. Moreover, only strong friendship ties -but not strong kinship ties -- were the most important sources of companionship. Similarly, Hirsch (1980) found multiplex friendships to be significantly associated with better social support (and mental health). In a study about a much different form of
supportive resource exchange, Shelley, Bernard and Killworth (1990) used a Florida sample to study flows of information: news between "close" persons took an average of 12 days to travel while news between persons "not close" took 43 days, and news between acquaintances took 47 days.

The other noteworthy relationship is kinship. Immediate kin -- parents, adult children and siblings -- have active relationships that stand out in their provision of emotional aid, services and financial aid. Immediate kin, although small in number, provide about one-third of the supportive relationships in the Torontonians' active community ties. Moreover, parents and children are the only community members who can be counted on to be supportive even when their relationship is not intimate (Wellman and Wortley 1989). They continue to follow the axiom of kinship amity, recognizing and acting on perceived obligations to support other immediate kin (Fortes 1969; Farber 1981; Farber and Smith 1985). They are supportive for emotional problems (especially crises). They provide services as mundane as food shopping, as acute as a large loan to buy a home, and as chronic as moving in to care for the sick. And as many other North American studies have shown, immediate kin are the primary caregivers for the elderly, with the mother-daughter bond being especially important (e.g. Coward 1988; Soldo, Wolf and Agree 1986; Somlai and Lewis 1988; Steuve 1982; Wenger 1992; Connidis 1989; Stone 1988).

Extended kin stand out too, but in much different ways. They tend to be the least supportive and least companionable of active community members. If kinship systems did not keep extended kin in contact, few would be active community members. At most, the Torontonians we studied expect amity from a favourite aunt (who they deem close enough to be a fictive immediate kin). Although people would like reciprocity from the small number of extended kin they have helped, they rarely receive it. Although they notice when they do not obtain support, they really do not expect it.

This report has focused upon the Toronto study because it is Canadian, most pertinent, we know it well, and it has been widely cited by others as exemplary. However, other studies have come up with roughly similar typologies. For example, the Northern California study (Fischer 1982, discussed above in the Social Networks section)
asked about eight kinds of support, grouped into three dimensions: Counselling (discuss personal matters seek advice); Companionship (social activities, discuss hobbies); Practical (care for home, discuss work, help around house, lend money).

Another approach was taken by Benjamin Gottlieb in Ontario (1978; Gottlieb and Selby 1990). Here a sample of sole-support mothers were asked to classify twenty-six "helping behaviours" into a social support typology. They developed four broad categories:

- Emotionally Sustaining Behaviours (12) which describe personal qualities or behaviours of the network members which promote emotionally supportive conditions for the person being helped.
- Problem Solving Behaviours (11) which describe ways in which network members supplement a person's own coping resources by providing new information or a new perspective on the situation or by personally intervening in the situation.
- Indirect Personal Influence (2) is where the network member does not intervene but the person in need is reassured that help would reliably be there if needed.
- Environmental Action (1) is social advocacy by network members on behalf of the person in need.

Manuel Barrera and associates have subsequently developed and organized this scheme (Barrera 1986; Barrera and Ainlay 1983; Barrera, Sandler and Ramsay 1981).

It is clear that community ties do more than simply help people to pass time and find social identities. Along with market purchases and institutional distributions (such as subsidized housing and Medicare), interpersonal support is a key way for people to gain needed resources. Supportive ties not only provide aid for dealing with routine problems, they send large and diverse quantities of resources to the rescue in times of crisis: from emotional support to large and small services to major transfers of wealth.

## SPECIAL POPULATIONS

Low Socioeconomic Status: People of low socioeconomic status have historically placed special reliance on social support from community members. For one thing, low socioeconomic status places more stress on a person's physical, emotional and mental well-being. Yet a low level of financial resources hinders the ability of people with low SES to purchase resources on the market. And low-SES people have also had less access to institutional resources -- e.g., inferior public schools, medical care, etc. even in situations in which such resources are in theory equally open to all. Moreover, even when institutional distributions are targeted to low-income strata, it is the comparatively advantaged people within that strata who will gain better access to these resources.

Hence there is good reason to expect that people with low SES will depend heavily on social support (Lorimer 1971; Stack 1974; Liebow 1967). They can pay back supporters with relatively-egalitarian reciprocal exchanges of support rather than having to expend scarce resources purchasing aid on the open market or becoming dependent. on institutions. Yet, as noted above, low-SES people tend to have smaller networks. This combination of small networks and high needs for social support means that the relationships in these networks have comparatively high demands placed upon them (Liebow 1967). People are also needing things from each other, and as low-SES people tend to have relationships with other low-SES people, their network members do not have many material resources to share (Fischer 1982; Lin and Dumin 1986). The result is that community ties are often under stress under high loads and may break down more frequently than do the ties of higher-SES people. The consequence, then, is that people either must do without, seek institutional aid, or form new replacement ties.

What are the implications of the stresses on the community ties of low-SES people for the support they actually receive? The evidence is ambiguous, but does not confirm beliefs that low-SES people actually get more support, whatever their needs. The California study found that people with low education and income received less companionship from network members but did not comment on whether they received more or less of other kinds of social support (Fischer 1982). The first Toronto study
found that unskilled and semi-skilled households receive everyday and emergency support from about the same percentage of their intimates as does the general population (Table 1). The 1990 Ontario Health Survey briefly reports internally contradictory results:

Ontarians with lower household incomes report lower levels of social support ( $26 \%$ ) than those with incomes above $\$ 50,000$ (15\%). However, more people with a primary education or less actually report high levels of social support ( $17 \%$ ), when compared to people with a post-secondary education (Ontario Ministry of Health 1992: 12).

MINORITY ETHNIC GROUPS: Members of minority ethnic groups usually get most support from within their own ethnic group. Indeed, given their frequent lack of financial resources and their frequent difficulty with the region's language and culture, they often have difficulty purchasing resources and gaining access to institutional resources. In the interim, access to institutions is often mediated through patron-client relations with longer-established and better-connected members of their ethnic group who facilitate access to institutional resources in exchange for loyalty and prestige (Whyte 1943; Gans 1962; Anderson 1974). The cost of such within-group reliance is inbreeding: lack of access to relationships and resources from outside of the community.

FAMILIES: As was the case for community networks discussed above, most of the general research and findings on social support have been done with samples predominantly composed of families. It is clear that families with young children rely more heavily on neighbours and kin for goods and services (Fischer 1982; Wellman 1985). Such families tend to have the largest and most supportive networks (Wellman and Wellman 1992).

SINGLE-PARENTS: Single parents probably require more help than others, with the high needs of children and the absence of a spouse and in-laws to help (Hillock 1990). The evidence with respect to their receipt of social support is contradictory. The
northern California study briefly notes that they get somewhat less social support (Fischer 1982, but the first Toronto study finds that a comparatively high percentage of their intimates provide them with support for dealing with everyday matters. This compensates for their slightly smaller number of intimates (Table 1).

UNATTACHED INDIVIDUALS: The smaller networks of unattached individuals means they get less support from intimates even though about the same percentage provide help in dealing with everyday matters and emergencies (Table 1).

Youth at RIsK: Youth at risk tend to get much social support from their peers -- other youth at risk who are members of their networks -- and little social support from others. Hence they tend to differentially associate with other youth at risk and not have supportive relations with others who might facilitate the reduction of their risk (Wellman, Mosher and Wortley 1988; Giordano, Cernkovich and Pugh 1986; Kandel and Davies 1991).

Mental Health Patients: One Ontario study reports that the needs of psychotic mental patients, coupled with their lack of social facility, severely reduces the number of supportive relationships they have (Gottlieb and Coppard 1987). This is corroborated by the first Toronto study, which shows that the intimates of mental health clients are the least likely to provide either everyday or emergency support of all the subpopulations we studied (Table 1).

SENIOR CITIZENS: As noted in the community section of this report, as long as they are healthy, the social lives of senior citizens largely continue after retirement with the notable exception of disengagement from workmates. Hence there is a general continuity in their supportive relationships. In the first Toronto study, this is reflected in the similarity between seniors and the general sample in the percentage of intimates who provide everyday and emergency support (Table 1). The Ontario Health Survey reports a greater percentage (about 20\%) of those aged $55+$ report getting a "high" level
of support as compared to the general population (13\%; Ontario Ministry of Health 1992).

Nevertheless, some changes are apparent. First, there are increased intergenerational exchanges of money between parents and children. These tend to go in both directions. Parents with financial resources finance their children's home purchases; somewhat less frequently, adult children contribute to their parents' upkeep (Cheal 1988; Soldo, Wolf and Agree 1986; Wellman and Wortley 1989, 1990). Second, as parents become frailer, adult children become more relied on for support with the activities of daily living. In North America, two principles appear to operate (Connidis 1989; Stone 1988; Soldo, Wolf and Agree 1986; Matthews 1987):

- Kinship: Daughters are relied on more than sons, children more than other kin, other kin more than friends;
- Proximity: Much more so than in middle-age, seniors rely on the tangible help provided by network members who live within a walk or quick drive.


## METHODOLOGICAL RATIONALE

The evidence is clear that researchers must start with the personal community network and work to social support. Researchers cannot ask only about supportive ties because all community ties are not supportive. Many people have unsupportive ties in their communities and must take them into account in assessing their well-being and the likelihood of their getting support from community members. Hence it is crucial to know if they are not getting support from their relationships.

Researchers must ask about different types of support because (a) different network members provide specific kinds of support, and (b) different types of network members provide specific kinds of support (e.g., close friends - companionship, neighbours - small services, immediate kin - emotional aid). At a minimum, the extent to which community members provide these dimensions such be studied: Emotional Aid, Goods and Services, Companionship, Information. It would be much better if brief additional questioning gathered information about the extent (major/minor) and frequency of such support.

It should also be pointed out that the studies discussed here measure "subjective social support": that which respondents report that they receive. However, as Gottlieb (1985) has remarked, this may be very different from the "objective social support" that they actually receive. The distinction is not unusual; it is common to all survey research in which respondents are asked to report retrospectively about their behaviour. It is also easier to note the problem than to fix it: only detailed fieldwork or intensive casestudies could find objective support and these would feasibly be limited to the study of only a small number of households.

It is possible that the CMHC would also want to investigate the kinds of acute and chronic stresses to which people are subject. This would be most useful in comparing groups in different kinds of social housing, or in comparison with people not living in social housing. Such knowledge would have two uses: (a) to enumerate the kinds and prevalence of stresses, and (b) to help in interpreting the kinds of social support that people receive for their stressful situations.

There is a large body of research on measuring stress, recently reviewed by Blair Wheaton (forthcoming) who, conveniently is Professor of Sociology at the University of Toronto. Wheaton urges analysts to distinguish between rapid-onset, acute stresses and long-term, chronic strains. The classic stress scale has been Holmes and Rahe's (1967) "life-events" scale but this has been criticized for being merely a count of possible lifeevents without taking into account their intensity or the extent to which they might have positive or negative effects. At the other hand of the spectrum, Kanner et al's "daily hassles" schedule focuses on minor everyday problems.

## MEANINGFUL INDICATORS

The Second Toronto Study, discussed above in the Social Networks section, has an eighteen-item, self-administered inventory of social support provided by each network member. It might well be cut down to about a dozen items, covering the more prevalent forms of support and those of interest to researchers. The list takes about 10 minutes to complete for an average of a dozen active ties. Its acquiring of information about support given to - and given by -- respondents provides useful information about
reciprocity and exchange. However, the high correlation between these items (Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988) suggests that if time is limited, only support received by respondents be studied. One suggested addition is more detail on the frequency or duration of the support that is given.

The Northern California Study, also discussed above (Fischer 1982), is based on social support items. Although we have some reservations about asking directly about social support without first asking about all relevant community ties, the items themselves are well-constructed.

TORONTO Physical Environment Study: Although this study is primarily concerned with why people move, the principal investigator, William Michelson (1977) developed laudably brief inventories of strong social network ties and some aspects of the support they provide. The schedule is designed for in-person interviewing and is discussed more fully in the Local Community Involvement section below.

The Social Network Inventory (Daugherty, Salloway and Nuzzarello 1988) has the virtue of being self-administered. It takes upwards of fifteen to complete, depending on the number of network members included. Rather than asking as in the Toronto study about the supportiveness of each relationship, it -- like the Northern California study -- asks questions on the order of "Who would you turn to ?" It has a useful scheme for eliciting intensity of interaction.

The Helping Behaviours Classification Scheme of twenty-six items (Gottlieb 1978) or its application by Barrera and Ainlay (1983) are other reasonable classification schemes. There are a number of similar schemes, including several reviewed in Gottlieb (1985), Pilisuk and Parks (1986) and House, Landis and Umberson (1988).

Canadian General Social Survey: As discussed in the Social Networks section, the social support component was a large, in-person survey with a special
component asking respondents, aged 65+, about the social support they had given and received (Statistics Canada 1987, Stone 1988). Because the focus was on the elderly, the items about support received were more heavily-based than other studies on gerontological inventories of the extent to which the elderly can accomplish Activities of Daily Life (there is a well-known instrument by that name). Information on support received was obtained by a series of closed-ended questions related to each of seven instrumental activities: yardwork, heavy and light housework, grocery shopping, meal preparation, managing money, and personal care involving dressing, feeding or taking medication. Respondents who reported giving or receiving help were asked if it been given to, or received by, their child, parent, other relative, friend or an organization.

Elderly people living with someone besides their spouse are the most likely to receive much social support. People living alone or with a spouse were less likely to need help than those living with others. Similar information was collected about the help that the respondents give to others outside of the households. Those elderly living with a spouse provided more types of support to others than those living with others.

Albany Study: This recent study gave a questionnaire to a random sample of 1200 persons, aged $40+$, in the Albany NY metropolitan area. It is now being analyzed by a research team at the State University of New York - Albany that is led by John Logan and Glenna Spitze.

All of the above schemes could well be combined into a single questionnaire.

Wheaton Set of Stress Indicators is based on findings from several of his Canadian studies of stress and mental health (Wheaton 1983, 1991). The areas of stresses measured are: (1) recent life events (34 items), (2) chronic, ongoing stressors ( 51 items); (3) childhood and earlier adult traumas (17). Wheaton has found that the items are independent of mental health (and probably well-being) outcomes so that causes and consequences are not confounded. Similar schedules are now being administered by trained interviewers, in-person, as part of a study Wheaton is conducting in Ontario with R. Jay Turner on the effects of alcohol use.

## LOCAL COMMUNITY INVOLVEMENT

## BACKGROUND CONCEPTS

Despite the evidence in this report showing that community is no longer confined to neighbourhoods, neighbourhoods and neighbouring remain important contributors to the social, mental, emotional and physical well-being of their inhabitants:

- An appreciable minority of strong personal community ties are ties with neighbours and with friends and relatives who (not accidentally) live in the same neighbourhood. Moreover, because of proximity, such neighbourhood ties loom larger as a high percentage of those strong ties that are frequently seen and dealt with.
- Other neighbouring ties, even though fairly weak, similarly comprise a large proportion of those people whom one greets, feels a sense of place with, and with whom one exchanges small favours. Hence a focus on the essentially private nature of personal communities (at least in North America; Wellman 1992a) must not neglect the importance of public community (Lofland 1973; 1989). Neighbourhoods are real ecological entities in which all inhabitants must rub shoulders. Sharing common spaces creates interdependence on neighbours and neighbourhoods which cannot be totally replaced by long-distance community ties, market purchases or institutional benevolence, such as the need to get along with people in public places such as common spaces (e.g., cleanliness, mutual child minding), adjoining units (e.g., noise) and back spaces (e.g., safety in garages and staircases).
- The very act of living in the same neighbourhood gives residents a set of common needs. Many institutions are local, in principle and in practice, and it is important to note the extent to which institutions are used and serve residents' needs. Hence, analysis should take into account the extent to which residents are empowered to act jointly and effectively to deal with common problems, such as maintenance, housing complex policy, and the availability of facilities for shopping, schools, health care, transportation, etc.

Each of these issues will be dealt with separately in the following sections as techniques for gathering indicators can differ substantially.

## ACTIVE NEIGHBOURHOOD TIES WITH PERSONAL COMMUNITY MEMBERS

State of Knowledge: Although proximity is no longer a key to community, neighbouring is still relevant to well-being. Despite the prevalence of dispersed ties, most people have an important minority of active and intimate network members living nearby. It is noteworthy that typically $10-25 \%$ of active and intimate ties are locally based even though people can potentially maintain relationships throughout the metropolitan area, region or beyond. Our special analysis of the first Toronto study finds that neighbours comprise up $17 \%$ or less of the intimate networks of almost all of the sub-population of interest to the CMHC. The only exception is for persons living alone, where they comprise $21 \%$ of their intimates (see Table 1 above).

However, there are some neighbourhoods in which many kin live nearby, visit often, and rely on each other for support. As those kin who live nearby are usually immediate kin, they are often quite supportive: ${ }^{16}$ Such clusters of kin often occur among those who have poor linguistic or financial resources for dealing with bureaucratic institutions. ${ }^{17}$ But this is not necessarily the case for people of low socioeconomic status: note the low percentage of intimates living in the same neighbourhood among the predominantly British-Canadian low-SES sub-population analyzed in the first Toronto study (Table 1).

Most neighbouring ties are rather weak, neither intimate nor active. North Americans typically know approximately a dozen neighbours well enough to speak with (usually on the street), but they typically have only zero or one intimates who are neighbours, and one other who is an active, but not intimate, tie. The longer they live

[^13]in a neighbourhood, the more people they know (Keller 1968; Gates, Stevens and Wellman 1973; Hunter and Riger 1986). Whereas less than $20 \%$ of all active ties are with neighbours, the proximate availability of neighbours enables them to loom large in interactions. They are the network members who are most encountered: The second Toronto study found that neighbours comprise $40 \%-50 \%$ of those active network members spoken with at least three times per week (Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988).

Community analysts traditionally believe that the accessibility of neighbours makes them good sources of support. Their residential proximity fosters frequent contact, densely-knit connections, mutual awareness of problems, and easy delivery of aid (Ericksen and Yancey 1976). Indeed, researchers have been finding such supportive neighbouring ever since Whyte (1943) discovered Boston street corners. They have shown that neighbours often provide child minding and help with domestic chores. The supportiveness of neighbours is especially linked to the delivery of tangible goods and services - from the proverbial cup of sugar to looking after a neighbour's child in the case of serious illness. The delivery of other forms of support - companionship, emotional support, financial aid -- can often be provided over the telephone or through get-togethers, and neighbours are not especially relied on for such purposes. ${ }^{18}$

Neighbouring ties are often less voluntary than friendship ties. In many cases, neighbouring is like a job. Thus women who stay home and raise children often rely on similarly-occupied women neighbours for help with child-minding and support in stressful situations, both routine and emergency (Wellman 1985). Proximity makes active neighbours a principal source of routine companionship and aid for children, homes and spouses. ${ }^{19}$ Several less-mobile groups rely especially on local ties: children, the elderly,

[^14]the ill and disabled, people staying home to raise children, immigrants not speaking the region's language. ${ }^{20}$ Women, with their primary responsibility for homemaking, tend to be more involved than men with their neighbours. ${ }^{21}$ Willmott (1986) suggests that a pattern of high neighbouring is more apt to occur in neighbourhoods with a stable population, room for kin to settle nearby, and jobs available locally. It is especially likely to occur in neighbourhoods with many poor residents who speak a minority language or who are less-mobile manual workers.

An indirect function of many socially supportive ties is to provide a sense of identification, self-worth and of social belonging (Weiss 1974, 1987). Neighbours provide an important variant: a sense of belonging to a place. Moreover, American data suggests that those people with substantial neighbouring relations have a greater sense of security in their home and concomitantly, less fear of local crime. ${ }^{22}$ Paradoxically, in New York City, those who are most able to move - high-status, educated folks -- say they are the most committed to their neighbourhood (Kadushin and Jones 1990). As Campbell and Lee (1989) point out, being socially integrated into a neighbourhood - through marriage, child-rearing or home-owning -- fosters neighbouring just as it may foster ties with people outside of the neighbourhood.

Neighbours, often more socially diverse than intimate friends or kin, may also link people to other social circles (Warren 1981; Wireman 1984). Indeed, Greenbaum and Greenbaum (1985) have shown in a Kansas City study that relatively-weak neighbouring ties are an important source of access to other social circles; they are more important in ethnically heterogeneous neighbourhoods where the reassurance of physical presence overcomes social distance from other ethnicities.

[^15]Moreover, strong neighbourhood ties continue to have social importance. Although only a minority of people have many strong ties in their neighbourhood, such neighbourhood relations remain highly important for some matters and for some subgroups. For example, women with small children, the elderly, and the disabled tend to have more of their social involvements within neighbourhoods (Pratt 1990, Wellman 1985, Yanagasako 1987; Connidis 1989). Although such groups are a minority in the entire Canadian population, they constitute a substantial proportion of those served by social housing. Thus more than half of CMHC-supported social housing residents have lived in the same place for at least five years while one-quarter have lived there for at least 10 years. ${ }^{23}$

Methodological Rationale: As noted above, the social network module is one way to obtain information about contact with socially-close neighbours. If neighbours are intimate or active ties, then they will appear on the list of network members and be identified through questions eliciting role relationship or residential distance.

This is a good approach to discover the importance of local community in people's lives, and it should be used. It is also a useful way to discover what neighbours supply in the way of social support and companionship. Not only will information be gained about neighbouring but that information will be put in perspective.

Meaningrul Indicators: The same questions used to study social network and social support can well be used to study strong neighbouring ties. In addition, other studies have focused more specifically on neighbouring:

New York City Neighbourhood Study: Telephone interviews of a random sample of 1,937 people, aged 18+, conducted in 1988 (Kadushin and Jones 1992). The study used the same "discussion" stimulus question as in the U.S. General Social Survey

[^16]to discover network members and then identified those who were local. Precoded answers facilitated CATI techniques.

NASHVILLE STUDY: Hour-long in-person interview and questionnaire conducted in 1988 with 690 adult residents of Nashville, TN, clustered in 81 partial face-blocks, each comprised of 10 housing units ( 5 adjacent units on either side of a residential street). The instruments are useful for learning about both strong and weak ties with neighbours. Respondents first listed all neighbours living in the nearest nine or ten houses whom they knew by name, then indicated which of these neighbours they had either chatted with for at least ten minutes or visited at home in the previous six months. These initial questions were then repeated for the broader neighbourhood. Respondents could name an unlimited number of neighbours: the mean was almost fifteen, with a range of zero to eighty. (Only three percent of the respondents did not know any neighbours.) Follow-up questions asked about characteristics of the neighbours and their relationships with the respondents, including the type of exchanges (socializing outside the neighbourhood, borrowing small items, etc.)

## NEIGHBOURING RELATIONSHIPS

Despite the non-local nature of active communities, it is still appropriate and important to study the many weaker, but still important, ties that people have with their neighbours (Fischer 1975a; Keller 1968; Heberle 1960; Gates, Stevens and Wellman 1973). As noted before, neighbourhoods are still the locale of many frequent interactions. They continue to play a role in the provision of sociability and small services. Moreover, the character of ties with neighbours, however weak, can still significantly affect a household's quality of life and well-being. The bad neighbour who does not shovel her sidewalk is important, as is the good neighbour who always has time to look in on the elderly woman who lives next door.

Kadushin and Jones (1992) point out that a distinction should be made between the neighbourhood where people reside and the neighbourhood as a place where meaningful and supportive interpersonal relationships develop. People in unstable
neighbourhoods may be very suspicious of their neighbours and severely limit their local relations (Rainwater 1970; Liebow 1967). On the other hand, poverty often entails lack of mobility, and poorer people are often more heavily involved with their neighbours (Kadushin and Jones 1992; Oliver 1986, 1988; Liebow 1967; Cohen and Shinar 1985). Hence, as Kadushin and Jones note, when people are trapped in neighbourhoods, they may have a high percentage of their interpersonal contact there but still not feel attached to the area. Thus only $5 \%$ of the New Yorkers they interviewed said their neighbourly relationships were a prime reason for recommending the area to others as a good place to live.

By contrast, in East York (noted for its good neighbouring), the first Toronto study found that more than half of the respondents knew the names of at least six neighbours, had talked with at least four, had visited in the homes of at least of two, and had at least one neighbour upon whom they could call in an emergency. One-quarter of the respondents knew the names of at least eleven neighbours, had talked with at least eight, visited in the homes of at least three, and had at least one to call upon in emergencies. Thus for most East Yorkers, neighbouring was a set of multiple relationships with at least one sociable tie and one source of emergency support (Gates, Stevens and Wellman 1973).

Different kinds of people and living situations affected the extent of the East Yorkers' neighbouring. Women who had children living at home neighboured much more extensively as compared to the childless women or the men (whether or not children lived with them). Although those living in single-family homes neighboured more than those living in high-rises, the effect was due to the longer time home-dwellers had lived in one place as compared to apartment-dwellers (Gates, Stevens and Wellman 1973; Wellman and Whitaker 1974; see also Michelson 1976, 1977). Our special analysis for this report shows that students and, surprisingly, single parents have the lowest involvement in neighbouring, as measured by our Neighbouring Scale (see Table 1 above).

In the second Toronto study, a subset of the same respondents reported that a prime value of neighbouring was precisely that neighbours were only one of a number
of components of their personal communities. These neighbouring ties provided access to local people who are easily available to socialize with and to provide help with many of the mundane affairs that arise around the house. Yet neighbouring itself is usually a weak tie, with a limit to the claims that can be made on a neighbour. However, each neighbour also has ties - some of them quite strong - to a number of other networks. Consequently, neighbouring ties provide indirect access to resources available through "friends of friends".

The Nashville Study (Campbell and Lee 1991, 1992; Lee and Campbell 1991) found even more neighbouring than had the Toronto studies. (This is not so much to suggest that Torontonians are less neighbourly than Nashvillians, but that the Nashville study concentrated on discovering all ties with neighbours.) The typical respondent knew the names of fifteen neighbours and had talked or visited with about half. Threequarters of these neighbours lived within ten houses of the respondents, ten percent lived further away but still on the same face-block, while only fourteen percent lived elsewhere in the same neighbourhood (Campbell and Lee 1991, 1992).

The Nashville study, consistent with the Toronto and Northern California studies (Wellman 1979; Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988; Fischer 1982) found that few neighbouring ties were intimate: fourteen percent "very close" and eighteen "close". Most neighbouring ties are seen as "just friends" (forty-three percent) or "acquaintances" (twenty-five percent). Like the Toronto studies, people, but especially women, who were married and/or had children neighboured more (Campbell and Lee 1991, 1992). Children's activities and women's needs to run a household appear to be a key mechanism to bring parents in contact with their neighbours (see also Wellman 1985). Like the New York study (Kadushin and Jones 1992), respondents with higher social status were less involved with their neighbours.

METHODOLOGICAL RATIONALE: Studies of well-being in housing complexes may justifiably have a focused interest in neighbourhood relationships. The layout of units can help or hinder neighbouring by the ways in which they bring neighbours into juxtaposition and foster common concerns and uncared-for public spaces (Festinger,

Schachter and Back 1950; Michelson 1976; Newman 1972; Jacobs 1961). This should be an important design criterion for future or renovated housing. As the Linkoping Model shows (Henning, Lieberg and Lindén 1991), the implementation of programs by facilities managers can foster increased neighbouring.

The scale of neighbouring also should be considered. Most sociable neighbouring is done on the face-block or the high-rise corridor (Campbell and Lee 1991, 1992; Wellman and Whitaker 1974). We wonder if programs to foster more dispersed sociable neighbouring would be viable. Yet when neighbours gather more formally to protect their interest (stop a near-by high-rise or expressway) or gain a new interest (improve local schools), then more widely-dispersed neighbouring arises in pursuit of this goal (Tilly 1973).

## MEANINGFUL Indicators:

First Toronto Study: Guttmann Scale of the Extent of Neighbouring (see Gates, Stevens and Wellman 1973). The scale asks the number of neighbours whose names are known, talked with, visited with, and relied on for emergency support. This scale has the advantage of brevity (less than one minute) and self-administration. Because of it forms a Guttman scale (coefficient of reproducibility $=0.94$ ), it is amenable to single-measure scalar analysis, and not all of the questions need be asked if interview time is a major constraint.

Nashvilie Study: This study was described in the previous subsection, discussing strong, active ties with neighbours. However, because it asks about all neighbouring ties, it is especially well-suited for studying weaker ties with neighbours. It should be noted that in addition to the 690 respondents to the hour-long interview, 125 adults (who had refused the long interview) were interviewed in short, doorstep interviews that included key items from the full questionnaire and interview (Campbell and Lee 1991, 1992). Those completing short interviews named neighbours they knew. and identified those with whom they had talked or visited but were not asked any other questions about their neighbourhood ties.

## SOCIAL ATTACHMENTS, EMPOWERMENT AND PUBLIC COMMUNITY

State of Knowledge: Recent reports from both provincial and municipal governments call for stronger local communities. ${ }^{24}$ Our conceptions of why strong local communities are important has both changed and evolved. As our discussion of social support and social networks reveals, people are not as dependent on their neighbours for friendship, companionship, and affective social supports. Individual neighbours may and do still play these roles but not as a function of their being members of a solidary body of neighbours. Nevertheless, even in New York City (the terror of all well-bred Canadians), $52 \%$ of the residents are "very likely" and $28 \%$ "likely" to recommend their neighbourhoods as a place to live (Kadushin and Jones 1992). Most people could not specify the reasons why they liked or disliked their neighbourhoods, but among those who could, the main reasons were aesthetics ( $25 \%$ ) and crime or safety ( $22 \%$ ).

Just as greater freedom has evolved in how people choose their community ties -- and from how far afield -- more of what affects local communities happens at a social and physical distance from them. Although the neighbourhood is no longer the primary arena for strong community ties, it is still the site where co-residents rub shoulders with each other and have to deal with mutual problems such as noise and safety. Hence all residents have interests in planning and management practices for their neighbourhoods, while those who use neighbourhoods more intensively have even more interests. Those whose lives are especially focused on the neighbourhood often come from populations which are heavily involved with social housing: housewives, the disabled, single mothers, children, the elderly, and the (car-less) impoverished. For example, a new development in the neighbourhood may be planned and executed by a large and distant corporation, or the decision to provide or take away a local park is influenced by regulations from a myriad of sources.

Two responses have emerged in response to this enlargement of societal scale. Individuals in local communities have worked together to obtain information they

[^17]required, or to influence a decision, and governments have seen advantages in increasing local community control and in strengthening the ability of neighbourhoods to plan for their own needs (Castells 1989). This is consistent with other government attempts to devolve authority and responsibility downward.

The role of neighbourhoods has changed. They have important potential to meet the following needs:

- as sources of instrumental support particularly for some groups (Pratt, 1990),
- affecting our perceptions of, and the reality of, our safety and security,
- sources of resources for needed goods and services,
- their proximity to other services, employment and social networks affects our time and sense of well being and personal control (Martensson 1978, Hagerstrand 1970)
- giving us a sense of being empowered, of having input into the decisions made by others which will affect our local community.
A conception of the "built environment' has developed to clarify that new and different issues with respect to the local community emerge when one is considering the impact of a housing complex or other development. The kind and scale, of building forms, tenancy types, social spaces all impact on both the community using the new built form and the neighbourhood in which the new project is built. This interest in built form stems from a belief that one can at least influence -- if not determine -behaviour by the physical construction of our neighbourhoods ${ }^{25}$.

Traditionally housing and buildings were constructed directly by those who were to use them (Alexander 1964, Michelson 1987). Thus, the built environment corresponded directly to the wishes and interests of the intended user, modified only by ability or resources. The needs of people vis a vis their neighbours and community could be taken into account directly. As housing became a commodity produced far from those who would use it, the need emerges for an iterative process such as evaluation. Effective evaluation of the fit between users and their built environments must include assessment

[^18]of the relation between well-being, housing and local community. Some effort must be made to ascertain that reported well being in fact relates to the housing environment rather than some other change coincident with a changed environment.

These issues point to the importance of citizen participation in planning and managing their communities (and social housing complexes). People who are involved early in the planning for a development in which they will live are more likely to create structures and spaces appropriate to their needs and consistent with their culture, style, etc. For example, several organizations developing social housing in the Toronto area involved prospective residents in all phases of the planning for the housing projects, from working with architects, to developing building rules, neighbour-relations policies, etc. Many of these residents had been hard to house, and such involvement gave them a sense of control and ownership of the rules and rationale for why things were done as they were. Housing co-operatives use a similar approach, not so much to ensure resident buy-in as to reflect in the project, the needs and wishes of residents.

In other words, a "fit" between people and their environment is important to their well being, their sense of "ownership" and their future participation, all of which in turn create "healthy" social housing complexes. Although there is little empirical basis for this claim, there is much anecdotal support from organizations who have used this approach in developing social housing. ${ }^{26}$

Indeed, recent initiatives by every level of government show a continuing devolution of authority and responsibility to lower tiers of government. The devolution by the federal government to the provinces of responsibility for delivery of most social housing is an appropriate example. The rationale for this and similar changes is the ability of lower levels of government to be more sensitive to local needs and issues.

In fact, devolution may enable the planning and development of services more appropriate to local communities and their specific needs. The effect of devolution is that as regional and local governments accept responsibilities previously held by the federal and provincial governments and in turn devolve planning decisions to local

[^19]communities, the pressure on local communities increases. The need increases for local communities to plan adequately and appropriately for and to represent their own interests. The arguments made by senior levels of government can be made by local communities; they are most able to identify and respond to needs and issues arising in their communities. Thus, important indicators of community strength are initiatives of the community itself or by government which enhance community or neighbourhood empowerment. Creating the structures by which a community can identify a local problem, and organize itself to bring the problem to the attention of others with the resources to address it are important. Even more valuable is the continuing involvement of the community in solving the problem, the devolution of resources and decision making authority to empower local communities.

In keeping with the shift of community to outside the neighbourhood, the nature of mutual obligations in neighbourhoods has become more organizational and instrumental and less affective. Community participation may still involve the social or recreational needs of its members, but rather than the informal relational supports which derive from personal networks, community participation tends to involve more formalized ways of relating. Hence community control must be examined with close reference to structures for community participation and decision making as these are essential to a community's ability to respond to what it perceives to be in the interests of its members (Ontario Ministry of Community and Social Services, 1989).

Methodological Rationale: Michelson's theory of congruence (1977) suggests the appropriateness of considering and selecting designs based on desired behaviour, creating built forms which support the ability of users to realize preferred or mandated behaviours. The development of appropriate indicators to examine social housing then presupposes agreement about the nature of such preferred behaviours. Whether the creation of social housing has behavioural goals for its residents and perhaps for the community in which it is situated must be explored.

Canadian social housing developments have often been resisted by existing neighbourhoods into which they are to be integrated. This opposition frequently serves
to strengthen the existing community (Fritz 1961, Wright and Rossi 1979). The study of the strength of the social housing community and its integration into the larger neighbourhood becomes even more essential. This might be studied by considering resident participation resources, such as the local community's ability to respond to and provide for the needs of its members. Few social housing complexes are so large that they can be self sustaining in terms of community needs for informational, social and instrumental resources. The ability to build integrated communities is essential, thus a study of social housing well being must include assessing the strengths of the social housing community and its relations with its immediate environment.

Studying the effect of the built environment on its inhabitants begins with an assumption about the ability of the environment to affect how people behave. This raises two important issues. While there is an interplay between people and their contexts, it is empirically difficult to determine exactly which aspect of which part of which environment affects which behaviour. The built environment influences; the exact nature of the influence is difficult to determine (Michelson 1987).

There is also an interplay (Michelson 1987) between people's impact on the environment and the impact of the environment on people. Thus, generalizations about the effects of social housing on neighbouring and community are necessarily restricted by the specificity of the situation. The possibility exists that what created a strong community in one locale had much to do with the fit between that built environment and the people who chose or were chosen to reside there.

As previously mentioned a "fit" between people and their environment is important to their well being, their sense of "ownership" and their future participation, all of which in turn create "healthy" social housing complexes. Thus, an assessment of the social housing community must begin with an investigation of how its residents came to reside there (choice and options available) and their satisfaction with their housing. Similar research was done by Michelson in his research on family satisfaction with high rise living. An assessment of "fit" between a physical housing environment and its residents must include:

- nature and degree of resident choice in the selection of a social housing unit and project
- resident input into the physical or social design of the new development
- resident satisfaction with their unit, the housing development, the surrounding neighbourhood and the broader community or geographic area in which it is located.

As the previously stated hypothesis claims, issues of fit must be correlated with feelings of "well being", a sense of "ownership" or attachment, and participation. These in turn, must be assessed vis a vis their correlation with successful or "healthy" social housing projects.

Implicit in this hypothesis is an assumption that participation occurs as a result of the "fit" between person and environment and that secondly, it follows from feeling involved or "attached" to their community. It is necessary to clarify that there are people who like to participate and those who do not, as the Linkoping study showed (Henning, Lieberg and Lindén 1991). What must be assessed, is not the simple fact of participation or not, but the more complex question of whether residents feel that they can participate and that such participation will be meaningful when they have an issue or problem to resolve.

There are three key areas in which the social attachment of people to their local communities and becomes manifest (Tilly 1973). These are:

- effective local community control/impact on external issues and events, identified by residents as important to them and/or their community
- local community participation in both the structures established for community input, and in the cultural, social, educational, and other resources of the neighbourhood
- the ability of the local community to sustain itself and its members, environmentally, economically, and socially; to achieve a balance or equilibrium between its needs and its resources

These indicators of the social attachment of social housing residents to their communities can be explored both within a social housing complex and for its
surrounding neighbourhood. Indicators of community control and empowerment include the incidence of community participation in identifying and resolving community problems or issues. If a community identifies the need for a new school for example, does its role end when the appropriate authority agrees to take action? Community participation would likely continue through the whole process.

Distinctions between participation and control are arbitrarily defined when examining participation in areas or through mechanisms which also have decisionmaking scope. The presence of formal and informal networks, community organizations, residents ratepayer groups, and block associations are all indicators of a geographic community's ability to engage in community planning and decision making. Resident involvement in these activities is both evidence of community participation and empowerment. Further, people's participation in their communities is usually seen as improving their feelings of community ownership and identity which in turn reflect on self esteem.

Beyond the mere presence of community groups, it is important to examine the extensiveness (breadth and depth) of participation within a housing complex and its surrounding neighbourhood. The ways in which community facilities are used directly and indirectly foster neighbouring. Local facilities can be designed differently in the future or existing ones can be redesigned. Less concretely but more cost-effectively, the extent of facility use and of neighbouring can be related to the kinds of programs that are mounted through these facilities.

Another lead for inquiring about local involvement can be taken from Breton's (1964) Montreal research into "institutional completeness". This research demonstrated that to the extent that a community has its own facilities, there will be more interpersonal interaction within that community rather than with outsiders. Although Breton originally formulated his research with respect to ethnic group facilities and interaction, his approach can be easily extended to take into consideration local community interaction (Goldenberg and Haines 1992). Thus, using similar reasoning, the Linkoping Model in Sweden is based on the provision of extensive, small local
facilities which involve residents in interacting with each other to care for their neighbourhood (Baureiss 1981; Henning, Lieberg and Lindén 1991).

The assumption to be tested would be:
the more extensive the provision of local facilities and the use of such facilities,
the more extensively and intensively would people interact with other local residents and the more local residents would act collectively to maintain their neighbourhood.
Finally, there is the matter of community sustainability. The concept of communities taking no more than they produce, developing and maintaining a kind of ecological balance or equilibrium derives from human ecology theories struggling with the nature of the relationship between population and the environment. In its most recent variant the social and natural environments are seen as the limiting conditions for human development (Kasarda and Bidwell, 1984; Hawley, 1986). Environmental and resource scarcity finally began to be perceived as threats to the sustainability of human societies.

Much current research focuses on the need for local communities to be increasingly self-sufficient in terms of both the services and infrastructure on which their members rely. A varied and local employment base, for example, limits the impact on the community from external forces and decreases the likelihood of forces beyond the community making decisions which affect it, but over which the community has no control. There are also important environmental and economic resource considerations as such sustainable communities require less expensive and expanded infrastructure, and use fewer resources in meeting community needs.

This issue is both important and more feasible when considering planning for new built environments. Many of the features and resources which support and enable sustainable communities can be provided in planning new neighbourhoods and housing complexes. Ensuring mixed land use which permits residential and appropriate commercial and industrial development helps to ensure the availability of community based jobs and services. Transit planning and appropriate residential densities which support public transit decrease the communities reliance on private cars. Neighbourhood meeting and social/recreational space help ensure that community needs are met.
internally, and create opportunities for neighbouring and community interaction and participation.

Although measuring community sustainability may seem to be beyond the scope of the present study the strongest argument for their inclusion is their importance in planning for future social housing. Access to services and resources is continually identified as a major obstacle to the integration of low- income people into their local communities. Thus the strengths of sustainable communities affect not only the broader population, but also those who are fortunate to live within them. Consider one of the first definitions of sustainable development, from a report of the World Conservation Strategy which predated the Bruntland report:

Sustainable development seeks to develop strategies and tools to respond
to five broad requirements:

- integration of conservation and development
- satisfaction of basic human needs
- achievement of equity and social justice
- provision for social self determination and cultural diversity
- maintenance of ecological integrity. ${ }^{27}$

These requirements are or should be basic to the development of all communities. In particular, the development of social housing communities affords an opportunity, by virtue of their planned, integrated nature to fulfil these requirements in those communities and by extension, contribute to the sustainability of the broader community.

MEANINGFUL Indicators: Although many of the concepts discussed above are more amenable to case-studies and ethnographic observation, a number of survey-type indicators are possible:

[^20]New York City Neighborhood Study: Two components were developed to develop social attachments to neighbourhoods. The authors (Kadushin and Jones 1992) state that they prefer the short form, a single question asking whether the respondents would recommend to other that they live in their neighbourhood. The longer component asks for specific reasons pertaining to neighbourhood satisfaction.

Toronto Physical Environment Study: For his longitudinal study of Torontonians before and after they move into houses and high-rises, Michelson (1977) developed two, in-person interview schedules, pre- and post-move. Not only do they get at the changes in peoples' lives before and after the moves, they provide excellent schedules for what people find desirable and undesirable in their housing and community. For example, they ask respondents to characterize their neighbours (in general and in specific) and to enumerate the activities they do with neighbours. An unusual feature of the study is the collection of time budget data, which can be used to study the respondents' use of time, the geographical locale they utilize, and with whom they interact. For example, Michelson used a similar time budget approach in later research (1985) to describe differences in the paid and domestic work of men and women, employed and not employed.

First Toronto Study: Wellman (1971) developed a five-item, self-administered, cosmopolitan-localism scale. It is based on the theoretical work of Merton (1965) who argued that local communities must contain both locals -- oriented to relationships within communities - and cosmopolitans -- oriented to relationships that cross community boundaries. The two types of networks serve respectively to integrate communities and to link them to external resources. An updated version of this scale would be useful in a comparative study to understand the extent to which social housing tends to withdraw people from relations outside the complex. The same study also drew up a schedule to measure the extent to which people use local facilities.

Srole Anomie Scale: This very well-known and long-lasting scale is short, only five self-administered items. It measures the extent to which people feel they can influence their society; how alienated they feel (Srole 1956). Thus the scale is a measure of societal attachment, and as such, a useful complement to analyses of local attachment. Its prime use would be assess the extent to which residents of social housing feel socially passive.

Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale: This long-established scale (Rosenberg 1965) comes in a standard short (ten item) and a modified very short (five item) versions. Only the modified short version is presented here, and it is probably all that is necessary. The use of this scale would also be complementary to studying local attachment -- to what extent do individuals living in social housing have a sense of selfworth. As the Talmud says, "If I am not for myself, then what can I be for?" There is a vast literature assessing the usefulness of self-esteem scales; a good starting place is Wylie (1957).

Meaningful indicators about local attachments may be Michelson's study of why people move in Toronto, where they move to, and how satisfied they are, interviewed (in-person) 761 families living in a variety of housing environments in the early 1970s. A longitudinal design was used to follow these families through the moving process. By its very nature, a questionnaire designed to study why people move can be easily adapted to study what people value - and do not value - in their existing residence.

An important indicator of the strength of community empowerment is the extent to which local communities are able to provide for the needs of their members. Strong communities are those which provide a range of appropriate services to their members either within the geographic community or seen by the community as being accessible (Pell and Wismer 1990). Also important in examining the strength of a community is its ability to respond to issues external to the community which are either desired by the community or seen as a threat to the community. A functional community has the ability to interact with others (governments, other communities and individuals), to attract the resources (services, infrastructure, etc) it desires for its members, and to oppose and limit
other development or activity which it sees as undesirable or having a negative impact (Levine 1982).

Evidence of community empowerment can occur within the social housing project itself or involve social housing residents acting with the larger community:

## Within the social housing complex:

- Have the residents held a resident or community meeting?
- Have the residents established structures (committees, schedules etc.) which give them a collective voice in the project operation?
- Have the residents defined or changed the use of common space in the development, i.e. bought playground equipment, closed a particular entrance, changed the use of the common room?
- Have the residents written or communicated formally with housing officials about funding problems, policy changes, building problems or positive or negative design features?
- Have the residents, collectively or with the support of the majority of residents, taken any other actions with respect to their own housing or their local community?


## Within the local community:

- Do social housing residents had any formal contact with the surrounding neighbourhood?
- How many social housing residents have joined a local residents' or ratepayers association, or other mechanism for local decision making?
- Have any social housing residents responded, individually or collectively, to any broader community issues, i.e., participated in a community planning process, attended a hearing on a planning matter, deputed at a public hearing, initiated any action to obtain resources or services?

The following indicators are intended to identify relations within the housing complex or the neighbourhood which are not likely to be identified as strong community or neighbouring ties. Therefore, they are not likely to be identified as part of a person's social network and information about them must be obtained by other means.

## Within social housing:

- How many residents have participated in organized activities or events; how often has each resident participated?
- Have residents' organized social events or activities, or assisted paid staff in organizing activities. How many residents have helped; what are the range of activities, and how were they determined?
- How many residents participate in other local community activities or forums, have arrangements for shared child care or other quasi-formal connections with others in the social housing development?
- Does the social housing development have any expectations for residents about participation? What are these, and how were they determined?
- Do residents take responsibility for any building maintenance or repairs, supervision or surveillance of any areas of the building? Are these actions informal/formal, voluntary/required, organized or ad hoc? How many residents have participated?
- Does the complex have a resident's council, tenants group or other structures for resident input? If so how was it established, and what are the rates of participation?
- Overall, how many different residents have participated in any activities within the project (by percentage of total residents) in the last 6 months; within one year?


## Local community:

- How many social housing residents belong to or participate in organizing local community clubs, recreation centres, other local social events, such as community fairs, open houses at local schools?
- How many social housing residents report any connections with the local community including using local services such as: schools, social centres, recreation facilities, parents' groups, block parent/neighbourhood watch, social services/community drop-ins? (This indicator is also appropriate for evaluating community sustainability.)
- How many social housing residents participate in other local community activities or forums, have arrangements for shared child care or other quasi formal connections with others in the local community outside and within the social housing complex?

Breton (1964) originally constructed institutional completeness measures based on the incomplete measures and data available to him. We present these in the Appendix, plus including in brackets [ ] easy modifications to make his approach applicable to the study of local involvement. Moreover, the approach can be easily extended to take into account other forms of local involvement. As an illustration, we include schedules from the First Toronto study and the Albany Study that inquire about the respondents' use of a number of local facilities.

Another set of indicators could be gathered from the managers of housing complexes and other facilities. This would consist of attendance records, estimates of use, case study reports, and the like. They would have the virtue of low-cost in their gathering and of providing managers' perspectives to compare with the views of the facilities' users.

Indicators of community sustainability include the extensiveness of resident's participation within their community. A sustainable community does not meet all of its residents' needs, but it does contain resources and structures which support the immediate residential community and may contain larger scale services not available in adjacent communities. The presence and use by the local community of jobs, stores and services, public transit and structures which support and enable community participation and decision making are all important to community sustainability.

Thus, the extensiveness of participation in the local community as revealed through the indicators for community participation should provide significant information on sustainability.

## Other measures include:

- Number of social housing residents who work, attend school or other day programs/activities within the local community.
- Number who shop locally for food, clothing, incidentals, and major purchases.
- Do the children of social housing residents attend local schools?
- Is there convenient and accessible public transit?
- Do residents own cars, do they believe a car is required in this neighbourhood? Do they own telephones? Do they own personal computers so that they can do telework flexibly at home?
- Is the neighbourhood mixed by land use: housing for various income levels, mixed building forms (houses, converted houses and apartments), areas zoned for commercial, retail and light industrial use?
- Is the density sufficient to support local services, schools (elementary and high schools, post secondary training) efficient transit (generally considered to be medium density as defined in Ontario)?
- Is the local community involved in conservation and environmental preservation?


## RECOMMENDED INSTRUMENTS

## Recommended instruments are presented in the Appendix in the order listed here

## SOCIAL NETWORKS

## First Toronto Study: Social Network Component of Questionnaire, including

 Coding Categories
## U.S. General Social Survey: Social Network Component of Questionnaire SECOND TORONTO STUDY: Social Network Component of Interview Schedule ${ }^{28}$

Discussion of Recommendations: It is preferable to ask a general question about community members first before inquiring about social support because not all community members provide social support. The Second Toronto study's wording is good for obtaining information about both active and intimate community members, while the US General Social Survey is good for obtaining information about confidants. After the name of each community member is elicited, all of these instruments get information about gender, age, residential location, frequency of contact, etc. in matrix form. Note that the Second Toronto study was an open-ended interview suitable for detailed case studies, but adaptable to the closed-ended survey format. The only drawback to the approach of all these instruments is that it is time-consuming to ask separately about each community network member.

A quicker way to do this is to use summary questions, such as "How many people are you in active contact with?" "How many are friends? relatives? neighbours?" "About how often do you see (phone) at least one of the people you've just discussed?" However, this approach is less informative, reliable and valid. As the elicited answers are in numeric form, responses can be handled as either open-ended or closed-ended.

[^21]
## SOCIAL SUPPORT

NORTHERN California Study: Social Support Questionnaire<br>Albany Study: Social Support Items<br>Second Toronto Study: Social Support Questionnaire<br>Canadian General Social Survey: Support Items<br>National Population Health Survey (1993 pretest): Draft Social Support Items<br>Wheaton Stressor Indicators: Measurement of Chronic, Recent, and Early Stresses and Strains

Discussion of Recommendations: The Northern California study has become the standard instrument for sociological analyses of social support. The more recent Albany study represents another good closed-ended instrument. The Second Toronto Study's questionnaire has also been used, although analysis suggests that its original fifteen questions might be reduced to five questions about Emotional Aid, Small Services, Large Services, Information and Financial Aid. If a brief instrument is wanted, then the items in the Canadian General Social Survey or those drafted for the forthcoming National Population Health Survey, both developed by Statistics Canada, represent examples, although we caution about the thinness of the information provided. Note that the Canadian GSS focuses on senior citizens.

The Wheaton Stressor Indicators do not focus on social support but represent the latest thinking on discovering the acute stressors and chronic strains that affect people -- and for which they might need social support.

## LOCAL COMMUNITY INVOLVEMENT

NaShVILle Study: Neighbouring Components of Questionnaire
Toronto Physical Environment Study: Components of Pre and Post Questionnaires First Toronto Study: Guttmann Neighbouring Scale, Local Activities Schedule

Albany Study: Local Facilities
Institutional Completeness: List of Items
Anomie/Alienation: Srole Scale (as used in First Toronto Study)
First Toronto Study: Cosmopolitanism - Localism Scale
New York City Neighboring Questionnaire: Neighborhood Attachment Questions
Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale: Shortened version (as used in First Toronto Study)

Discussion of Recommendations: We do not present a specific instrument for studying active neighbouring ties per se; that information should be obtained from the social network and social support instruments described above. The Nashville Study is the most detailed recent study of neighbouring. We present portions of its questionnaire; a more detailed interview schedule is also available. The instrument of the Toronto Physical Environment Study of housing satisfaction is lengthy and subsequent use would have to select items from it. We include it because of its exemplary focus on how people respond to the built environment and because of its longitudinal design, pre- and post-move.

With respect to less detailed instruments, the Guttmann-type Neighbouring Scale of the First Toronto study is a quick, efficient way of learning the extent and intensity of neighbouring. In the same study, the Local Activities Schedule is a good checklist of behaviour; we also present a more recent Local Facilities Schedule from the Albany study. These can easily be complemented by Institutional Completeness indicators compiled from church and other public records. The Srole Anomie scale, the New York City Neighborhood Attachment questions, the Cosmopolitanism - Localism scale and the Rosenberg Self-Esteem scale are efficient ways of learning about attitudes towards society, the extent to which the larger area is used, the neighborhood and oneself. Suggested indicators for studying local community empowerment are presented in the text of this report.

## LIST OF REFERENCES ${ }^{28}$

Abrams, Philip. 1984. "Realities of Neighbourhood Care: The Interactions between Statutory, Voluntary and Informal Social Care." Edited by Martin Bulmer. Policy and Politics 12 (4): 413-29.

Adams, Bert. 1968. Kinship in an Urban Setting. Chicago: Markham.
Ahlbrandt, Roger Jr. 1984. Neighborhoods, People, and Community. New York: Plenum.
Aldrich, Meredith. 1990. "Male and Female Worlds of Closeness in a Small South African City." Presented to the International Conference on Personal Relationships, Oxford, July.

Alexander, Christopher. 1964. Notes on the Synthesis of Form. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

Allan, Graham. 1979. A Sociology of Friendship and Kinship. London: Allen \& Unwin.
Allan, Graham. 1989. Friendship. London: Harvester Wheatsheaf.
Anderson, Grace. 1974. Networks of Contact: The Portuguese in Toronto. Waterloo, Ont.: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.

Argyle, Michael and Monika Henderson. 1984. "The Rules of Friendship." Journal of Social and Personal Relationships 1:209-35.

Argyle, Michael and Monika Henderson. 1985. "The Rules of Relationships." Pp. 63-84 in Understanding Personal Relationships, edited by Steve Duck and Daniel Perlman. London: Sage.

Bahr, Howard. 1976. "The Kinship Role." Pp. 61-79 in Role Structure and Analysis of the Family, edited by F. Ivan Nye. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

Ball, Richard, George Warheit, Joseph Vandiver and Charles Holzer III. 1976. "Extended Kin Ties: A Comparison of Low-Income Blacks and Whites." Paper presented to the annual meeting of the American Sociological Association, New York City, September.

[^22]Ball, Richard, George Warheit, Joseph Vandiver and Charles Holzer III. 1980. "Friendship Networks: More Supportive of Low-Income Black Women?" Ethnicity 7 (March): 70-77.

Bandyopadhyay, Suraj and Donald van Eschen. 1981. An Extended Summary of the Conditions of Rural Progress in India. Calcutta: Indian Statistical Institute.

Barrera, Manuel, Jr. 1986. "Distinctions between Social Support Concepts, Measures and Models." American Journal of Community Psychology 14:413-45.

Barrera, Manuel, Jr. and Sheila Ainlay. 1983. "The Structure of Social Support." Journal of Community Psychology 2:133-141.

Baureiss, Gunter. 1981. "Institutional Completeness: Its Use and Misuse in Ethnic Relations Research." Journal of Ethnic Studies 9 (2): 101-110.

Bell, Colin. 1968. Middle Class Families. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
Ben-Porath, Yoram. 1980. "The F-Connection." Population and Development Review 6 (March):1-30.

Berkman, Lisa and S. Leonard Syme. 1979. "Social Networks, Host Resistance, and Mortality: a Nine-Year Follow-up Study of Alameda County Residents." American Journal of Epidemiology, 109:186-204.

Berkowitz, S.D. 1982. An Introduction to Structural Analysis: The Network Approach to Social Research. Toronto: Butterworth.

Bernard, H. Russell and Peter Killworth. 1990. "Report to the Anthropology and MMDI programs, [US] National Science Foundation."

Bernard, H. Russell, Peter Killworth, Eugene Johnsen, Gene Ann Shelley, Christopher McCarty and Scott Robinson. 1989. "Comparing Four Different Methods for Measuring Personal Social Networks." Sunbelt Social Network Conference, San Diego, February.

Berscheid, Ellen, Mark Snyder and Allen Omoto. 1989. "Issues in Studying Close Relationships." Pp. 63-91 in Close Relationships, edited by Clyde Hendrick. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Berscheid, Ellen and Elaine Walster. 1978. Interpersonal Attraction. second edition. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Blieszner, Rosemary and Rebecca Adams. 1992. Adult Friendship. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Blumstein, Philip and Peter Kollock. 1988. "Personal Relationships." Annual Review of Sociology 14:467-90.

Boissevain, Jeremy and J. Clyde Mitchell, eds. 1973. Network Analysis: Studies in Human Interaction. The Hague: Mouton.

Bott, Elizabeth. 1957. Family and Social Network. London: Tavistock.
Bott, Elizabeth. 1971. Family and Social Network. second edition. London: Tavistock.
Bradburn, Norman. 1969. The Structure of Psychological Well-Being. Chicago: Aldine.
Breton, Raymond. 1964. 'Institutional Completeness of Ethnic Communities and the Personal Relations of Immigrants." American Journal of Sociology 70 (September): 193-205.

Bulmer, Martin. 1986. Neighbours: The Work of Philip Abrams. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Burda, Phillip, Alan Vaux and T. Schill. 1984. "Social Support Resources: Variations across Sex Role." Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin 10:19-26.

Burt, Ronald. 1980. "Models of Network Structure." Annual Review of Sociology 6:79-141.
Burt, Ronald. 1984. "Network Items and the General Social Survey." Social Networks 6:293-339.

Burt, Ronald. 1986. "A Note on Sociometric Order in the General Social Survey Network Data." Social Networks 8:149-74.

Burt, Ronald. 1987. "A Note on Strangers, Friends and Happiness." Social Networks 9:31131.

Calzavara, Liviana Mostacci. 1983. "Social Networks and Access to Jobs,: A Study of Five Ethnic Groups in Toronto." Centre for Urban and Community Studies, University of Toronto. Research Paper No. 145.

Campbell, Karen and Barret Lee. 1989. "Statuses and Neighboring." Presented at the annual meeting of the American Sociological Association, San Francisco, August.

Campbell, Karen and Barret Lee. 1991. "The Nashville Networks: Description and Variation." Working paper.

Campbell, Karen and Barret Lee. 1991. "Name Generators in Surveys of Personal Networks." Social Networks 13 (Sept.): 203-22.

Campbell, Karen and Barret Lee. 1992. "Sources of Personal Neighbor Networks: Social Integration, Need, or Time?" Social Forces 70 (4): 1077-1100.

Campbell, Karen, Peter Marsden and Jeanne Hurlbert. 1986. "Social Resources and Socioeconomic Status." Social Networks 8: 97-117.

Clairmont, Donald and Dennis Magill. 1974. Africville. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart.
Castells, Manuel. 1989. The Informational City: Information Technology, Economic Restructuring and the Urban-Regional Process. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.

Cheal, David. 1988. The Gift Economy. London: Routledge.
Clark, William and Michael Gordon. 1979. "Distance, Closeness and Recency of Kin Contact in Urban Ireland." Journal of Comparative Family Studies 10 (Summer):27175.

Cohen, Yehuda. 1962. "Patterns of Friendhsip." Pp. 351-86 in Social Structure and Personality, edited by Yehuda Cohen. New York: Holt, Reinhart and Winston.

Connerly, Charles. 1985. "The Community Question: An Extension of Wellman and Leighton." Urban Affairs Quarterly 20:537-56.

Connidis, Ingrid. 1989. Family Ties and Aging. Toronto: Butterworths.
Coward, Raymond. 1988. "Care of Elderly Parents by Adult Children: A Comparison of the Patterns of Sons and Daughters." Presented to the Kinship and Aging conference, Balatonzamardi, Hungary, April.
Craven, Paul and Barry Wellman. 1973. "The Network City." Sociological Inquiry 43:57-88.
Daugherty, Steven, Jeffrey Salloway and Linda Nuzzarello. 1988. "A Questionnaire for the Measurement of Social Networks and Social Support." Connections 11 (Fall): 20-25.

Duck, Steve. 1983. Friends for Life. Brighton, UK: Harvester.
Duck, Steve. 1986. Human Relationships. London: Sage.

Dunlap, Riley and William Michelson. 1989. Handbook on Environmnetal Sociology .
Ericksen, Eugene and William Yancey. 1976. "Using Connections: Antecedents and Consequences of Personal Networks in the City." Presented at the annual meeting of the American Sociological Association, New York, August.

Erickson, Bonnie, Alexandra Radkewycz and T.A. Nosanchuk. 1988. "Helping Hands." Toronto: Centre for Urban and Community Studies, University of Toronto.

Espinoza, Vicente. 1992. "Networks of Informal Economy: Work and Community among Santiago's Urban Poor." Ph.D. thesis, Department of Sociology, University of Toronto.

Evans, Ron and Lawrence Northwood. 1979. "The Utility of Natural Help Relationships." Social Science and Medicine, 13A (November):789-95.

Farber, Bernard. 1981. Conceptions of Kinship. New York: Elsevier North Holland.
Farber, Bernard and Karen Smith. 1985. "Ties with Children and Siblings among Residents of Sun City." Paper presented to the annual meeting of the American Sociological Association, Washington, August.

Feld, Scott. 1982. "Social Structural Determinants of Similarity among Associates." American Sociological Review 47 (December):797-801.

Fellman, Gordon. 1973. The Deceived Majority: Politics and Protest in Middle America. New York: Dutton.

Ferrand, Alexis..1981. Manieres Meylanaises. Grenoble: Equipe de Sociologie, Universite des Sciences Sociales II.

Ferrand, Alexis. 1988. "Une Relation Interpersonnelle: Peut-Elle etre Irrevocable?" Paper presented to the conference of the Association Internationale des Sociologues de Langue Francaise, Geneve, September.

Ferrand, Alexis. 1989. "For a Structural Analysis of Relational Contents." Paper presented to the European Conference on Social Network Analysis, Groningen, Neth., June.

Festinger, Leon, Stanley Schachter and Kurt Back. 1950. Social Pressures in Informal Groups. New York: Harper.

Firth, Raymond, Jane Hubert and Anthony Forge. 1969. Families and Their Relatives. London: Routledge \& Kegan Paul.

Fischer, Claude. 1975a. "The Study of Urban Community and Personality". Annual Review of Sociology 1.

Fischer, Claude. 1975b. "Toward a Subcultural Theory of Urbanism." American Journal of Sociology 80:1319-41.

Fischer, Claude. 1976. The Urban Experience. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich.
Fischer, Claude. 1979. "The Spatial Dimension of Social Support." Working Paper No. 300. Berkeley: Institute of Urban \& Regional Development, University of California.

Fischer, Claude. 1982. "The Dispersion of Kinship Ties in Modern Society." Journal of Family History 7 (Winter):353-75.

Fischer, Claude. 1982. To Dwell Among Friends. Berkeley: University of California Press.
Fischer, Claude, Robert Max Jackson, C. Ann Steuve, Kathleen Gerson, Lynne McCallister Jones, with Mark Baldassare. 1977. Networks and Places. New York: Free Press.

Fortes, Meyer. 1969. Kinship and the Social Order. Chicago: Aldine.
Freeman, Linton and Claire Thompson. 1989. "Estimating Acquaintanceship Volume." Pp. 147-58 in The Small World, edited by Manfred Kochen. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Fried, Marc. 1973. The World of the Urban Working Class. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Gans, Herbert. 1962. The Urban Villagers. New York: Free Press.
Gans, Herbert. 1967. The Levittowners. New York: Pantheon.
Gates, Albert S., Harvey Stevens and Barry Wellman. 1973. "What Makes a 'Good Neighbor'?" Presented to the annual meeting of the American Sociological Association, August, New York.

Gaunt, Louise Nyström. 1988. "The Family Circle." Working Paper, National Swedish Institute for Building Research, Gävle.

Gillespie, Dair, Richard Krannich and Ann Leffler. 1985. "The Missing Cell: Amiability, Hostility and Gender Differentiation in Rural Community Networks." Social Science Journal 22 (April): 17-30.

Giodano, Peggy, Stephen Cernkovich and M. Pugh. 1986. "Friendship and Delinquency." American Journal of Sociology 91 (5): 1170-1202.

Goldenberg, Sheldon and Valerie Haines. 1992. "Social Networks and Institutional Completeness: From Territory to Ties." Canadian Journal of Sociology 17 (3): 301-312.

Gordon, Michael. 1977. "Primary Group Differentiation in Urban Ireland." Social Forces 55 (March):743-52.

Gordon, Michael. 1978. The American Family. New York: Random House.
Gottlieb, Benjamin. 1978. "The Development and Application of a Classification Scheme of Informal Helping Behaviours." Canadian Journal of Behavioral Science 10 (2): 105115.

Gottlieb, Benjamin, ed. 1981. Social Networks and Social Support. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.
Gottlieb, Benjamin. 1985. "Social Support and the Study of Personal Relationships." Journal of Social and Personal Relationships 2: 351-75.

Gottlieb, Benjamin and Anne Coppard. 1987. "Using Social Network Therapy to Create Support Systems for the Chronically Mentally Disabled." Canadian Journal of Community Mental Health 6 (2): 117-31.

Gottlieb, Benjamin and Peter Selby. 1990. "Social Support and Mental Health: A Review of the Literature." Working Paper, Department of Psychology, University of Guelph, Canada.

Granovetter, Mark. 1973. "The Strength of Weak Ties." American Journal of Sociology 78:1360-80.

Granovetter, Mark. 1982. "The Strength of Weak Ties: A Network Theory Revisited." Pp. 105-30 in Social Structure and Network Analysis, edited by. Peter Marsden and Nan Lin. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

Greenbaum, Paul and Susan Greenbaum. 1981. "Territorial Personalization: Group Identity and Social Interaction in a Slavic-American Neighborhood." Environment and Behavior 13:574-89.

Greenbaum, Susan. 1982. "Bridging Ties at the Neighborhood Level." Social Networks 4 (December):367-84.

Greenbaum, Susan and Paul Greenbaum. 1985. "The Ecology of Social Networks in Four Urban Neighborhoods." Social Networks 7 (March):47-76.

Greider, Thomas and Richard Krannich. 1985. 'Neighboring Patterns, Social Support, and Rapid Growth." Sociological Perspectives 28 (January):51-70.

Grieco, Margaret. 1987. Keeping it in the Family: Social Networks and Employment Chance. London: Tavistock.

Gullestad, Marianne. 1984. Kitchen-Table Society. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
Hall, Alan and Barry Wellman. 1985. "Social Networks and Social Support." Pp. 23-41 in Social Support and Health, edited by Sheldon Cohen and S. Leonard Syme. New York: Academic Press.

Hagerstrand, Torsten. 1970. "What About People in Regional Science." Papers of the Regional Science Association 24: 7-21.

Hawley, Amos. 1986. Human Ecology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
Heberle, Rudolf. 1960. "The Normative Element in Neighbouhood Relations." Pacific Sociological Review 3: 3-11.

Heiskanen, Veronica Stolte. 1969. "Community Structure and Kinship Ties: Extended Family Relations in Three Finnish Communes." International Journal of Comparative Sociology 10 (September): 251-62.

Helweg, Arthur. 1985. "India's Immigrant Professionals in Toronto, Canada: The Study of a Social Network." Population Review 29, 1-2 (Dec-Jan):67-79.

Henning, Cecilla, Mats Lieberg and Karin Palm Lindén. 1991. Social Care and Local Networks: A Study of a Model for Public Social Services Applied in a New Suburban Area. Stockholm: Swedish Council for Building Research.

Hillock, David. 1990. "The Social Adjustment of Female Lone-Parents." Ph.D. thesis, Faculty of Social Work, University of Toronto.

Hirsch, Barton. 1980. "Natural Support Systems and Coping with Major Life Changes." American Journal of Community Psychology 8(2):159-72.

Hobfoll, Stevan and Joseph Stokes. 1988. "The Processes and Mechanics of Social Support." Pp. 497-518 in Handbook of Personal Relationships, edited by Steve Duck. Chicester, UK: Wiley.

Holmes, Thomas and Richard Rahe. 1967. "The Social Readjustment Rating Scale" Journal of Psychosomatic Research 11: 213-18.

House, James, Karl Landis and Debra Umberson. 1988. "Social Relationships and Health." Science 241 (July 29):540-45.

House, James, Debra Umberson and Karl Landis. 1988. "Structures and Processes of Social Support." Annual Review of Sociology:293-318.

Howard, Leslie. 1974. "Industrialization and Community in Chotanagapur." Doctoral dissertation, Department of Sociology, Harvard University.

Howard, Leslie. 1988. "Work and Community in Industrializing India." Pp. 185-97 in Social Structures: A Network Approach, edited by Barry Wellman and S.D. Berkowitz. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hoyt, Danny and Nicholas Babchuk. 1983. "Adult Kinship Networks: The Selective Formation of Intimate Ties with Kin." Social Forces 62 (September): 84-101.

Hunter, Albert and Stephanie Riger. 1986. "The Meaning of Community in Community Health." Journal of Community Psychology 14 (Jan.): 25-69.

International Council on Social Welfare. 1992. "Regional Bulletin of ICSW Europe," No. 4, December.

Israel, Barbara and Kathleen Rounds. 1987. "Social Networks and Social Support: A Synthesis For Health Educators." Pp. 311-51 in Advances in Health Education and Promotion. Vol. 2, edited by Scott Simonds, Patricia Mullen and Marshall Becker. Greenwich, CT: JAI Press.

Jacobs, Jane. 1961. The Death and Life of Great American Cities. New York: Random House.
Jacobs, Jane. 1993. Systems of Survival: A Dialogue on the Moral Foundations of Commerce and Politics. Toronto.

Johnson, Allen and George Bond. 1974. "Kinship, Friendship, and Exchange in Two Communities: A Comparative Analysis of Norms and Behavior." Journal of Anthropological Research 30: 55-68.

Johnson, Colleen Leahy. 1982. "Sibling Solidarity: Its Origin and Functioning in ItalianAmerican Families." Journal of Marriage and the Family 44 (February):155-67.

Johnson, Michael and Leigh Leslie. 1982. "Couple Involvement and Network Structure: A Test of the Dyadic Withdrawl Hypothesis." Social Psychology Quarterly 45 (1):3443.

Kadushin, Charles. 1981. "Notes on Expectations of Reward in N-person Networks." Pp. 235-54 in Continuities in Structural Inquiry, edited by Peter Blau and Robert Merton. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

Kadushin, Charles and Delmos Jones. 1990. "To He Who Hath Shall be Given: The Social Consequence of Network Support in a Tough City." Center for Social Research, CUNY Graduate School, New York City.

Kadushin, Charles and Delmos Jones. 1992. "Social Networks and Urban Neighborhoods in New York City." Cities and Society 6 (June): 58-75.

Kandel, Denise and Mark Davies. 1991. "Friendship Networks, Intimacy, and Illicit Drug Use in Young Adulthood." Criminology 29 (3): 441-69.

Kasarda, John. 1984. "A Human Ecological Theory of Organizational Structuring" In Sociological Human Ecology, edited by M. Micklin and Harvey Choldin. Boulder CO: Westview Press.

Kazak, Anne and Brian Wilcox. 1984. "The Structure and Function of Social Support Networks in Families with Handicapped Children." American Journal of Community Psychology 12 (6): 645-61.

Keller, Suzanne. 1968. The Urban Neighborhood. New York: Random House.
Klatzky, Sheila. 1971. Patterns of Contact With Relatives. Washington: American Sociological Association.

Knoke, David and James Kuklinski. 1982. Network Analysis. Beverly Hills: Sage.
Kornhauser, William. 1959. The Politics of Mass Society. New York: Free Press.
Kurth, Suzanne. 1970. "Friendships and Friendly Relations." Pp. 136-70 in Social Relationships, edited by George McCall. Chicago: Aldine.

Laumann, Edward. 1973. Bonds of Pluralism: The Forms and Substance of Urban Social Networks. New York: Wiley.

Lazarsfeld, Paul and Robert Merton. 1964. "Friendship as a Social Process." Pp. 18-66 in Freedom and Control in Modern Society, edited by Morris Berger, Theodore Abel and Charles Page. New York: Octagon.

Leavy, R. 1982. "Social Support and Psychological Disorder: A Review." Journal of Community Psychology 10: 3-21.

Lee, Barret and Karen Campbell. 1991. "Common Ground? Urban Neighborhoods as Survey Respondents See Them." Working paper.

Leigh, Geoffrey. 1982. "Kinship Interaction Over the Family Life Span." Journal of Marriage and the Family 44 (February): 197-208.

Leighton, Barry. 1986. "Experiencing Personal Network Communities." Ph.D. Thesis, Department of Sociology, University of Toronto.

Liebow, Elliot. 1967. Tally's Corner. Boston: Little, Brown.
Lin, Nan, Alfred Dean and Walter Ensel. 1986. Social Support, Life Events and Depression. Orlando FL: Academic Press.

Lin, Nan and Mary Dumin. 1986. "Access to Occupations through Social Ties." Social Networks 8 (December): 365-86.

Litwak, Eugene. 1960a. "Geographical Mobility and Extended Family Cohesion." American Sociological Review 25 (June): 385-94.

Litwak, Eugene. 1960b. "Occupational Mobility and Extended Family Cohesion." American Sociological Review 25 (February): 9-21.

Litwak, Eugene. 1985. Helping the Elderly: The Complementary Roles of Informal Networks and Formal Systems. New York: Guildford Press.

Litwak, Eugene and Ivan Szelenyi. 1969. "Primary Group Structures and their Functions." American Sociological Review 34 (August): 465-81.

Lofland, Lyn. 1973. A World of Strangers. New York: Basic.
Lomnitz, Larissa Adler. 1977. Networks and Marginality: Life in a Mexican Shantytown. Translated by Cinna Lomnitz. New York: Academic Press.

Lomnitz, Larissa Adler. 1985. "Order Generates Disorder: Informal Exchange Networks in Formal Systems." Working Paper. Universidad Nacional Autonoma de Mexico.

Lorimer, James. 1971. Working People. Toronto: James, Lewis and Samuel.
Lüschen, Günther. 1972. "Family Interaction with Kin and the Function of Ritual." Journal of Comparative Family Studies 3 (1): 84-98.

Luxton, Meg. 1980. More Than a Labour of Love. Toronto: Women's Press.

Marsden, Peter V. 1987. "Core Discussions Networks of Americans." American Sociological Review 52 (February):122-31.

Marsden, Peter V. 1988. "Homogeneity in Confiding Relations." Social Networks 10:57-76.
Marsden, Peter V. and Karen E. Campbell. 1984. "Measuring Tie Strength." Social Forces 63:2(December): 482-501.

Martensson, Solveig. 1978. "Time Allocation and Daily Living Conditions: Comparing Regions" in Human Activity and Time Geography, edited by Tommy Carlstein, Don Parkes and Nigel Thrift. New York: Wiley.

Martineau, William. 1977. "Informal Ties among Urban Black Americans: Some New Data and a Review of the Problem." Journal of Black Studies 8: 83-104.

Matsueda, Ross. 1988. "The Current State of Differential Association Theory." Crime and Delinquency 34 (3): 277-306.

Matsueda, Ross. 1992. "Reflected Appraisals, Parental Labeling, and Delinquency." American Journal of Sociology 97 (6): 1577-1611.

Matthews, Sarah. 1987. "Provision of Care to Old Parents: Division of Responsibility among Adult Children." Research on Aging 9: 45-60.

Maxwell, Gabrielle. 1985. "Behaviour of Lovers: Measuring the Closeness of Relationships." Journal of Social and Personal Relationships 2 (June): 215-38.

Mayer, Philip with Iona Mayer. 1974. Townsmen or Tribesmen. second edition. Capetown: Oxford University Press.

McLanahan, Sara, Nancy Wedemeyer and Tina Adelberg. 1981. "Network Structure, Social Support and Psychological Well-Being in the Single-Parent Family." Journal of Marriage and the Family 43 (August): 601-612.

McLuhan, Marshall. 1973. "Liturgy and the Media." The Critic (February): 15-23.
McPherson, J. Miller. 1983. "An Ecology of Affiliation." American Sociological Review 48: 519-32.

Merry, Sally Engle. 1981. Urban Danger: Life in a Neighborhood of Strangers. Philadelphia: Temple University Press.

Merton, Robert. 1965. Social Theory and Social Structure. second edition. Free Press.

Michalos, Alex. 1982. "The Satisfacton and Happiness of Some Senior Citizens in Rural Ontario." Social Indicators Research 11: 1-30

Michelson, William. 1976. Man and His Urban Environment. second edition. Boston: Addison-Wesley.

Michelson, William. 1977. Environmental Choice, Human Behavior and Residential Satisfaction. New York: Oxford University Press.

Michelson, William. 1985. From Sun to Sun: Daily Obligations and Community Structure in the Lives of Employed Women and Their Families. New York: Oxford University Press.

Michelson, William. 1987. "Groups, Aggregates and the Environmnet" In Advances in Environment, Behaviour and Design, edited by E. Zube and Gary Moore. New York: Plenum.

Michelson, William. 1988. "Divergent Convergence: The Daily Routines of Employed Spouses as a Public Affairs Agenda." Pp. 81-101 in Life Spaces: Gender, Household, Employment, edited by Caroline Andrew and Beth Moore Milroy. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.

Milardo, Robert. 1989. "Theoretical and Methodological Issues in the Identification of the Social Networks of Spouses." Journal of Marriage and the Family 51 (February): 16574.

Mitchell, J. Clyde. 1961. "The Causes of Labour Migration." Pp. 259-80 in Migrant Labour in Africa South of the Sahara. Abidjan, Ivory Coast: Commission for Technical Cooperation in Africa South of the Sahara.

Mitchell, J. Clyde. 1969. "The Concept and Use of Social Networks." Pp. 1-50 in Social Networks in Urban Situations, edited by J. Clyde Mitchell. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Mitchell, J. Clyde, ed. 1969. Social Networks in Urban Situations. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Mitchell, J. Clyde. 1987. "The Components of Strong Ties among Homeless Women." Social Networks 9 (March): 37-48.

Mitchell, Roger and E. Trickett. 1980. "Task Force Report: Social Networks as Mediators of Social Support." Community Mental Health Journal 16: 27-44.

Mueller, D. 1980. "Social Networks: A Promising Direction for Research on the Relationship of the Social Environment to Psychiatric Disorder." Social Science and Medicine 14A: 146-61.

Municipality of Metro Toronto. 1991. New Realities, New Directions: A Social Development Strategy for Metropolitan Toronto.

Newman, Oscar. 1972. Defensible Space. New York: Macmillan.
Nisbet, Robert. 1962. Community and Power. New York: Oxford University Press.
Nobe, Masao. 1990. "Social Change and Social Participation in a Planned City: The Case of Canberra." Ph.D. thesis, Australian National University.

Oliver, Melvin. 1984. "The Urban Black Community as Network." Working paper. Los Angeles: Department of Sociology. University of California.

Oliver, Melvin. 1986. "Beyond the Neighborhood: The Spatial Distribution of Social Ties in Three Urban Black Communities." Paper presented at the "Minorities in the Post-Industrial City" Conference, University of California-Los Angeles, May.

Oliver, Melvin. 1988. "The Urban Black Community as Network." Sociological Quarterly 29 (4): 623-45.

Ontario Ministry of Community and Social Services. 1989. Looking Ahead Trends and Implications in the Social Environment. Toronto: Queen's Printer.

Ontario Ministry of Health. 1992. Ontario Health Survey 1990: Highlights. Toronto: Ontario Ministry of Health.

Orcutt, James. 1987. "Differential Association and Marijuana Use." Criminology 25: 341-58.
O'Reilly, Patrick. 1988. "Methodological Issues in Social Support and Social Network Research." Social Support and Medicine 26 (8): 863-73.

Oxley, Diana, Manuel Barrera, Jr. and Edward Sadalla. 1981. "Relationships among Community Size, Mediators, and Social Support Variables." American Journal of Community Psychology 9 (6): 637-51.

Pahl, Ray E. 1984. Divisions of Labour. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
Paine, Robert. 1969. "In Search of Friendship: An Exploratory Analysis in 'Middle-Class' Culture." Man 4: 505-24.

Parsons, Talcott. 1943. "The Kinship System of the Contemporary United States." American Anthropologist 45: 22-38.

Parsons, Talcott. 1966. Societies: Evolutionary and Comparative Perspectives. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.

Pell, David and Susan Wismer. 1990. "Social Implications of A Sustainable City". Unpublished.

Perlman, Daniel and Beverley Fehr. 1987. "The Development of Intimate Relationships." Pp 13-42 in Intimate Relationships, edited by Daniel Perlman and Steve Duck. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Pilisuk, Marc and Susan Hillier Parks. 1986. The Healing Web. Hanover, NH: University Press of New England.

Pitrou, Agnès. 1977. "Le Soutien Familial dans la Société Urbaine." Revue Française de Sociologie 18: 47-84.

Polanyi, Karl. 1957. "The Economy as Instituted Process." Pp. 243-70 in Trade and Market in the Early Empires: Economies in History and Theory, edited by Karl Polanyi, Conrad Arensberg and Harry Pearson. New York: Free Press.

Popenoe, David. 1985. Private Pleasure, Public Plight. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction.
Popenoe, David. 1988. Disturbing the Nest: Family Change and Decline in Modern Societies. Hawthorne, NY: Aldine de Gruyter.

Pratt, Geraldine. 1990. "Feminist Analyses of the Restructuring of Urban Life" Urban Geography 2(6): 594-605.

Radoeva, Detelina. 1988. "Old Bulgarians: Value Aspects of their Attitude towards Children as a Part of the Family." Paper presented to the "Kinship and Aging" conference, Balatonzamardi, Hungary, April.

Radoeva, Detelina. 1993. "Networks of Informal Exchange in State-Socialist Societies." Presented to the International Sunbelt Social Network Conference, Tampa, February.

Reichmann, Sébastien. 1987. "De la Menace du Chômage à sa Réalité: Structure de Réseau et Perception du Support Social." Connections 10 (2): 115-17.

Reis, Harry and Phillip Shaver. 1988. "Intimacy as an Interpersonal Process." Pp. 367-90 in Handbook of Interpersonal Relationships, edited by Steve Duck. Chicester, UK: Wiley.

Reiss, David and Mary Ellen Oliveri. 1983. "The Family's Construction of Social Reality and its Ties to its Kin Network." Journal of Marriage and the Family 45 (1): 81-91.

Riger, Stephanie and Paul Lavrakas. 1981. "Community Ties: Patterns of Attachment and Social Interaction in Urban Neighborhoods." American Journal of Community Psychology 9 (1): 55-66.

Riley, Dave and Moncrieff Cochran. 1985. "Naturally Occurring Childrearing Advice for Fathers: Utilization of the Personal Social Network." Journal of Marriage and the Family 47 (2): 275-86.

Roberts, Bryan. 1978. Cities of Peasants. London: Edward Arnold.
Rosenberg, Morris. 1965. Society and the Adolescent Self-Image. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Rosenthal, Carolyn. 1985. "Kinkeeping in the Familial Division of Labor." Journal of Marriage and the Family 47 (November): 965-74.

Rosenthal, Carolyn. 1987. "Aging and Intergenerational Relations in Canada." Pp. 311-42 in Aging in Canada, second edition, edited by Victor Marshall. Markham, Ont.: Fitzhenry and Whiteside.

Scherzer, Kenneth. 1992. The Unbounded Community: Neighborhood Life and Social Structure in New York City, 1830-1875. Durham, NC: Duke University Press.

Schuster, Tonya. 1985. "Proximity and Social Support in Personal Communities." Paper presented to the Sunbelt Social Network Conference, Palm Beach, FL, February.

Scott, John. 1991. Social Network Analysis. London: Sage.
Sennett, Richard. 1977. The Fall of Public Man. New York: Knopf.
Shelley, Gene Ann, H. Russell Bernard and Peter Killworth. 1990. "Information Flow in Social Networks." Journal of Quantitative Anthropology.

Shulman, Norman. 1972. "Urban Social Networks." Doctoral dissertation, Department of Sociology, University of Toronto.

Shulman, Norman. 1975. "Life-Cycle Variations in Patterns of Close Relationships." Journal of Marriage and the Family 37 (Nov.): 813-21.

Shulman, Norman. 1976. "Network Analysis: A New Addition to an Old Bag of Tricks." Acta Sociologica 19: 307-23.

Sik, Endre. 1986. "Second Economy, Reciprocal Exchange of Labour and Social Stratification." Presented to the Eleventh World Congress of Sociology, New Delhi, August.

Silverman, Carol. 1986. "Neighboring and Urbanism: Commonality versus Friendship." Urban Affairs Quarterly 22 (December): 312-28.

Slater, Philip. 1970. The Pursuit of Loneliness. Boston: Beacon Press.
Smith, Michael Peter. 1979. The City and Social Theory. New York: St. Martins.
Sokolovsky, Jay and Carl Cohen. 1978. "The Cultural Meaning of Personal Networks for the Inner-City Elderly." Urban Anthropology 7 (4): 323-42.

Sokolovsky, Jay, Carl Cohen, Dirk Berger and Josephine Geiger. 1978. "Personal Networks of Ex-Mental Patients in a Manhattan SRO Hotel." Human Organization 37 (Spring): 5-14.

Soldo, Beth, Douglas Wolf and Emily Agree. 1986. "Family, Household and Care Arrangements of Disabled Older Women." Paper presented to the annual meeting of the Gerontological Society of America, Chicago, November.

Somlai, Péter and Robert Lewis. 1988. "Help Given to and Received from Aged Family Members in the United States and Hungary." Pp. 55-100 in Kinship and Aging, edited by Péter Somlai. Budapest: MTA Szociológiai Kutató Intézete.

Srole, Leo. 1956. "Social Integration and Certain Corollaries." American Sociological Review 21 (December):709-16.

Stack, Carol. 1974. All Our Kin. New York: Harper \& Row.
Statistics Canada. 1987. Health and Social Support, 1985. Ottawa: Ministry of Supplies and Services. General Social Survey Analysis Series.

Stein, Maurice. 1960. The Eclipse of Community. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
Steuve, Ann. 1982. "The Elderly as Network Members." Marriage and Family Review 5(4): 59-87.

Stone, Leroy. 1988. Family and Friendship Ties among Canada's Seniors. Ottawa: Statistics Canada.

Suttles, Gerald. 1968. The Social Order of the Slum. University of Chicago Press.
Suttles, Gerald. 1970. "Friendship as a Social Institution." Pp. 95-135 in Social Relationships, edited by George McCall. Chicago: Aldine.

Suttles, Gerald. 1972. The Search for Community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
Tausig, Mark and Janet Michello. 1988. "Seeking Social Support." Basic and Applied Social Psychology 9 (1): 1-12.

Taylor, Robert. 1986. "Receipt of Support from Family among Black Americans." Journal of Marriage and the Family 48 (February): 67-77.

Tilly, Charles. 1973. "Do Communities Act?" Sociological Inquiry 43 (December): 209-40.
Tilly, Charles and C. Harold Brown. 1967. "On Uprooting, Kinship, and the Auspices of Migration." International Journal of Comparative Sociology 8: 139-64.

Tsai, Yung-mei and Lee Sigelman. 1982. "The Community Question: A Perspective from National Survey Data -- The Case of the USA." British Journal of Sociology 33 (December):579-88.

Unger, Donald and Abraham Wandersman. 1982. "Neighboring in an Urban Environment." American Journal of Community Psychology 10 (October): 493-509.

Unger, Donald and Abraham Wandersman. 1983. "Neighboring and its Role in Block Organizations." American Journal of Community Psychology 11 (3): 291-300.

Verburgge, Lois. 1977. "Multiplexity in Adult Friendships." Ann Arbor: Department of Biostatistics, School of Public Health, University of Michigan. Working Paper.

Walder, Andrew. 1986. Communist Neo-Traditionalism: Work and Authority in Chinese Industry. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Walker, Alan. 1986. "Community Care: Fact or Fiction." Pp. 4-15 in The Debate about Community, edited by Peter Willmott. London: Policy Studies Institute.

Walker, Gerald. 1977. "Social Networks and Territory in a Commuter Village, Bond Head, Ontario." Canadian Geographer 21 (4): 329-50.

Waring, E.M. 1985. "Measurement of Intimacy." Psychological Medicine 15: 9-14.

Warr, Mark. 1993. "Age, Peers and Delinquency." Criminology 31 (1): 17-40.
Warren, Donald. 1981. Helping Networks. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

Warren, Roland. 1978. The Community in America. Chicago: Rand McNally.
Webber, Melvin. 1964. "The Urban Place and the Nonplace Urban Realm." Pp. 79-153 in Explorations into Urban Structure, edited by Melvin Webber. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Weiss, Robert. 1974. Loneliness. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
Weiss, Robert. 1987. "Men and Their Wives' Work." Pp. 109-21 in Spouse, Parent, Worker: On Gender and Multiple Roles, edited by Faye Crosby. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Wekerle, Gerda. 1976. "Vertical Village: Social Context in a Singles Highrise Complex." Sociological Focus 9 (August): 229-315.

Wellman, Barry. 1971. "Who Needs Neighbourhoods?" Pp. 282-87 in Citizen Participation: Canada, edited by James Draper. Toronto: New Press.

Wellman, Barry. 1979. "The Community Question." American Journal of Sociology 84 (March): 1201-31.

Wellman, Barry. 1981. "Applying Network Analysis to the Study of Support." Pp. 171200 in Social Networks and Social Support, edited by Benjamin Gottlieb. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

Wellman, Barry. 1982. "Studying Personal Communities." Pp. 61-80 in Social Structure and Network Analysis, edited by Peter Marsden and Nan Lin. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

Wellman, Barry. 1985. "Domestic Work, Paid Work and Net Work." Pp. 159-91 in Understanding Personal Relationships, edited by Steve Duck and Daniel Perlman. London: Sage.

Wellman, Barry. 1988. "The Community Question Re-evaluated." Pp. 81-107 in Power, Community and the City, edited by Michael Peter Smith. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Books.

Wellman, Barry. 1990. "The Place of Kinfolk in Community Networks." Marriage and Family Review 15 (1/2): 195-228.

Wellman, Barry. 1992a. "Men in Networks: Private Communities, Domestic Friendships." Pp. 74-114 in Men's Friendships, edited by Peter Nardi. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Wellman, Barry. 1992b. "Which Types of Ties and Networks Give What Kinds of Social Support?" Pp. 207-235 in Advances in Group Processes, Vol. 9, edited by Edward Lawler, Barry Markovsky, Cecilia Ridgeway and Henry Walker. Greenwich, CT: JAI Press.

Wellman, Barry. 1993. "An Egocentric Network Tale." Social Networks 15: in press.
Wellman, Barry, Peter Carrington and Alan Hall. 1988. "Networks as Personal Communities." Pp. 130-84 in Social Structures: A Network Approach, edited by Barry Wellman and S.D. Berkowitz. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Wellman, Barry with Paul Craven, Marilyn Whitaker, Sheila du Toit, Harvey Stevens and Hans Bakker. 1973. "Community Ties and Support Systems." Pp. 152-67 in The Form of Cities in Central Canada, edited by Larry Bourne, Ross MacKinnon and James Simmons. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

Wellman, Barry, Ove Frank, Vicente Espinoza, Staffan Lundquist and Craig Wilson. 1991. "Integrating Individual, Relational and Structural Analysis." Social Networks 13 (Sept.): 223-50.

Wellman, Barry and Milena Gulia. 1993. "Which Types of Networks Provide What Kinds of Social Support?" Presented to the International Sunbelt Social Network Conference, Tampa, February.

Wellman, Barry and Alan Hall. 1986. "Social Networks and Social Supports: Implications for Later Life." Pp. 191-231 in Later Life, edited by Victor Marshall and Tony Harris. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

Wellman, Barry with Robert Hiscott. 1985. "From Social Support to Social Network." Pp. 205-222 in Social Support, edited by Irwin Sarason and Barbara Sarason. The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff.

Wellman, Barry and Barry Leighton. 1979. "Networks, Neighborhoods and Communities." Urban Affairs Quarterly 14 (March): 363-90.

Wellman, Barry, Clayton Mosher and N. Scot Wortley. 1988. "A Community Approach to the Study of Alcohol and Drug Use." Report to the Health Promotion Directorate, Health and Welfare Canada. March.

Wellman, Barry and David Tindall. 1993. "Reach Out and Touch Some Bodies: How Social Networks Connect Telephone Networks." Pp. 63-99 in Advances in

Communication Networks, edited by George Barnett and William Richards Jr. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Wellman, Barry and Marilyn Whitaker, eds. 1974. Community-Network-Communications: An Annotated Bibliography. Enlarged ed., Centre for Urban and Community Studies, University of Toronto.

Wellman, Barry and Scot Wortley. 1989. "Brothers' Keepers: Situating Kinship Relations in Broader Networks of Social Support." Sociological Perspectives 32 (Fall): 273-306.

Wellman, Barry and Scot Wortley. 1990. "Different Strokes From Different Folks: Community Ties and Social Support." American Journal of Sociology 96 (November): 558-88.

Wellman, Beverly and Barry Wellman. 1992. "Domestic Affairs and Network Relations." Journal of Social and Personal Relationships 9 (August): 385-409.

Wenger, G. Clare. 1992. Help in Old Age - Facing Up to Change: A Longitudinal Network Study. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Wheaton, Blair. 1983. "Stress, Personal Coping Resources and Psychiatric Symptoms." Journal of Health and Social Behavior 24: 208-29.

Wheaton, Blair. 1991. "Chronic Stress: Models and Measurement." Presented at annual meetings of the Society for Social Problems, Cincinnati, August, 1991.

Whyte, William Foote. 1943. Street Corner Society. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
Whyte, William H., Jr. 1980. The Social Life of Small Urban Spaces. Washington, DC: Conservation Foundation.

Willmott, Peter. 1986. Social Networks, Informal Care and Public Policy. London: Policy Studies Institute.

Willmott, Peter. 1987. Friendship Networks and Social Support. London: Policy Studies Institute.

Wireman, Peggy. 1984. Urban Neighborhoods, Networks, and Families. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.

Wiseman, Jacqueline. 1986. "Friendship: Bonds and Binds in a Voluntary Relationship." Journal of Social and Personal Relationships 3 (June): 191-212.

Wolf, Eric. 1966. "Kinship, Friendship and Patron-Client Relations." In The Social Anthropology of Complex Societies, edited by Michael Banton. London: Tavistock.

Wong Yuk Lin, Renita. 1987. "Personal Network and Local Community Attachment: Ilustrations from Two Public Housing Estates in Shatin." M. Phil. thesis, Department of Sociology, Chinese University of Hong Kong.

Wylie, Laurence. 1957. Village in the Vaucluse. Harvard University Press.
Yanagisako, Sylvia. 1979. "Family and Household: The Analysis of Domestic Groups." Annual Review of Anthropology 8: 161-205.

Young, Anthony. 1990. "Television Viewing." Pp. 231-33 in Canadian Social Trends, edited by Craig McKie and Keith Thompson. Toronto: Thompson Educational Publishing.

Young, Michael and Peter Willmott. 1957. Family and Kinship in East London. Harmondsworth, UK: Penguin.

TEAR OUT CENTRE SHEET AND SAY: I'd like to ask you a few questions about the people outside your home that you feal. you feel closest to on the first line, the next closest to on the second line, and 20 on. Will you now tell me the relationship UST J. Just give me the numbers, please. RECORD BELOW, IN ORDER, UNDER NUMBER 39.

Now, for the first person listed; is this a man or a woman? What is his/her occupation? If NOT CURRENTLY EMPLOYED AN ASTERISK (\%) IN THE COLUMN ALONG SIDE, THEN REFER TO LISTS K AND L WHILE ASKING QUESTIONS 42, 43 \& 44.

NOW ASK QUESTIONS 45 THROUGH 49, CIRCLING ONE OR MORE ANSWERS TO EACH, AND QUESTION 50, CIRCLING

| 39. | 40. |  | 41. | 42. | 43. | 44. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Relationship to Respondent | Sex |  | What is his/her occupation? What type of job does ha/ she do? (IF NOT WORKING GET \& RECORD OCCUPATION OF HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD AND MARK ALONGSIDE * | $K$ | How often do you see him/her? | How often are you in touch by phone or letter? |
|  | Male | Fomale |  | Where does ho/ $\qquad$ she live? |  |  |
|  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |
|  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |
|  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |
|  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |
|  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |
|  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |

51. I'd like to know which of the people whose initials are on your sheet of paper are close to one another. Toll me about (ASK IN TURN ABOUT EACH PERSON RECORDED IN QUESTION 39)

52. IF YOU HAVE RECORDED SIX PEOPLE IN QUESTION 39, ASK: How many other people outalde your home, do you
53. Now, l'd like you to tell me how you would describe yourself to a strangar who has never met you? Don't think too tone
closes' 10, these could be friends, neighbours or relatives. Please write in thair initials, on this sheet of paper, with the one to you of each person you have written down, starting with the one on the first line. TURN TO CARD FOUR AND REFER TO

ASK FOR THE OCCUPATION OF THE HEAD OF HIS/HER HOUSEHOLD. SHOW THAT THIS WAS DONE BY MARKING WITH REPEAT FOR EACH PERSON LISTED.

ONE ANSWER ONIY.

the first one, please. Which of the others are close to that person? Just give me the numbers from the poper in your hand.

| Which Are Slose To Parson*4? | Which Are Close To Person 5 ? | Which Are Close To Person 6? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 15 | 1 | 15 |
| 26 | 26 | 2 |
| 3 None | $3 \quad 7$ None | $3 \quad 7$ Nore |
|  | 4 | 4 |

feel close to, besides the six you tive told me about?
RECORD THE NUMBER HERE $\qquad$
$\qquad$ -

[^23]A

## RELATIONSHIP TO HEAD

 OF HOUSEHOLD1 Husband or wife
2 Father
3 Mother
4 Son
5 Daughter
6 Brother
7 Sister
8 Other relative (please specify)
9 Unrelated boarder
10 Unrelated servant
11 Other unrelated person (please specify)

D
EMPLOYMENT PATTERN
1 Full time
2 Part time
3 Occasional, now and then
4 Student and part time
5 Student
6 Housewife
7 Disabled
8 Unemployed
9 Retired

## B

## MARITAL STATUS

1 Single
2 Married
3 Widowed
4 Divorced
5 Separated

C

RESIDENCE OF FAMILY AT BIRTK.

1 East York - Leaside
2 City of Toronto
3 Elsewhere in Metro Toronto
4 Ontario - other than Metro Toronto
5 Newfoundland
6 Nova Scotia
7 New Brunswick
8 Prince Edward Island
9 Quebec
10 Manitoba
11 Saskatchewan
12 ilberta
13 British Columbia
14 Northwest Territories or Yukon
15 England, Scotland or Wales
16 Ireland
17 France
18 Italy
19 Germany
20 Greece
21 Other European country (please specify)
22 isia (please specify country)
23 United States
24 Other American country
4 Elsewhere in East York - Leaside 25 Some other country
5 City of Toronto. (please specify)

7 York
8 North York
9 Etobicoke
10 Outside of Metro (please specify)

## CARD TWO

## F

## EDUCATION IEVEL

1 None2 Pre-school
3 Some grade school but did not finish 3
4 Finished grade scinool
4 Attending secondary school and aftertaking correspondence course.5 Attending night school onlygraduate.
6 Did not graduate from secondary schoolbut attended trade, secretarial, 6business school, etc.
7 Grade 12 secondary school graduate7
8 Grade 13 secondary school graduate
9 Graduated from secondary school and 8attended polytechnical, trade, sec-retarial, business school, etc.
10 Some college or university but did 9 not graduate
11 College or university graduate ..... 10
12 Attended graduate or professionalschool but no degree attained.
13 Attained professional degree
14 Other (Flease Specify)

## CARD THREE

HI
WHERE NOW LTVING
FRERUENCY OF CONTACT
I Same building 1 Daily (five or more times a week)
2 Same block 2 Two-four times a week
3 Same neighbourhood -walking distance 3 About once a week
4 Elsewhere in East York - Leaside 4 About once or twice a month.
5 The City of Toronto 5 A few times a year (2-11 times a year:
6 Scarborough 6 Once a year or less
7 York 7 Never
8 North York
9 Etobicoke
10 Outside of Metro (Please Specify)

|  | J |  | K |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | REIATIONSHIP TO YOU |  | WHERE LIVING |  | FREQUENCY OF CONTACT |
| 1 | Father | 1 | Same building | 1 | Daily (five or more times a week) |
| 2 | Mother | 2 | Same block | 2 | Two-four times a week |
| 3 | Son | 3 | Same neighbourhoodwalking distance. | 3 | About once a week |
| 4 | Daughter | 4 | Elsewhere in East York - Leaside | 4 | About once or twice a month |
| 5 | Brother | 5 | The City of Toronto | 5 | A few times a year (2-11 times a year). |
| 6 | Sister | 6 | Scarborough | 6 | Once a year or less |
| 7 | Other relative (please specify) | 7 | York | 7 | Never |
| 8 | Neighbour | 8 | North York |  |  |
| 9 | Friend | 9 | Etobicoke |  |  |
| 10 | Other unrelated person <br> (please specify) | 10 | Outside of Metro <br> (please specify) |  |  |



## GARD SIX



R

## NATIONAI BACKGROUND

13 Other (please specify)

1 British (includes Scottish, Welsh and English) 1 Anglican, Church of Engiand
2 Irish
3 French
4 Italian
5 German
6 Greek
7 Other European (please specify)
8 American - U. S.
9 Asian (pleas specify)
ONLY USE THE ANSWERS BELON IF NONE OF THE ABOVE APPLY:

10 French - Canadian
11. English-Canadian

12 Canadian
2 United Church of Canada
3 Presbyterian
4 Baṕtist
5 Lutheran
6 Other Protestand (please specify)

7 Roman Catholic
8 Eastern Orthodox (Greek Orthodox)

9 Jewish
10 Other (Please specify)
11 Agnostic
12 Atheist

## REIIGIOUS AFFIIIATION

| $T$ |  | U |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| NUSBER OF TIMES DONE IN PAST 2 MONTHS |  | IITH WHOM |
| 1 1-4 times | 1 | By myself |
| . | 2 | Husband or wife |
| 2 5-10 times | 3 | Child (ren) |
| $310-25$ times | 4 | Other household members (besides husband/wife and children) |
|  | 5 | Relative |
| 426 times or more | 6 | Neighbour |
|  | 7 | Other Iriends |
|  | 8 | Others |

 Heher people. Looking back over the lasi six months - that vould be back
 Phyons 1 mitser?

Prease fust tell we their first names or initiala. (RECORD NAMES IN THE ORDER HFSEDD BY RESPONDENT AND RECORD TOTAL NUMBER OF PEOPLE NAMED. IF FENER THAN FIVE NAMES ARE GIVEN, PROBE: Anyone else?
respondent


NUMBER OF PEOPLE NAMED


If NO ONE IS NAMED. SKIP TO QUESTION 16

F'ONLY ONE NAME CAN be obtained. Circle the Var 1 ec and SKip to question 5

Q2. Do you feel equally close to all of these people? $\qquad$ No

IF: YES. THEN CIRCLE THE EC CODE IN THE RESPONDENT COLUMN FOR EACH ROW NAMED
IF'NO. THEN ASK: Who is eapeciallyclose to you
Circle the ec code in ThE APPROPRIATE ROW OF THE RESPONDENT COLUMN IN THE MATRIX)

Q3. Please think about the relationa between the people you just mentioned.
 in-the sense that they wouldn't recognise one another if they bumped into one Ciancther on the atreet? Y_ Yo IF NO, SKIP TO QUESTION 4

IF YES. THEN ASK: Who among themare atrangers? (CIRCLE THE S CODES IN THE APPROPRIATE BOXES OF THE MATRIX -- SKIP TO QUESTION 5 If MATRIX IS FULL)
$\square$ all are strangers - circle s in named rows. then skip to question 5

Q4. Are any of these people eapecially close to one another, as close to each other, for example, as they are to you? Y__Ye_ No

IF YES. THEN ASK: Who mong them is especially close? (CIRCLE THE EC CODE IN the appropriate boxes of the matrix)
all are especially close - Circle ec between named rows

We'd like to find out a little about each of these people.
(WRITE IN THE NAMES OF PEOPLE LISIED IN QUESTION 1 ACROSS THE COLUMNS BELOW)
Questions and
Response Codes Name 1 Name 2 Name 3 Name 4 Name 5

Q5. [FIRST NAMEI is |male/femalel? (INSERT YOUR BEST GUESS BASED ON ALTER NAME. WAII FOR CONFIRMATION OR CORRECIION FROM RESPONDENT. REPEAT FOR EACH NAME)

| Male.......... |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Female.......2 |$\quad 1 \quad$| 1 | 2 |
| :--- | :--- |

Q6. Is |FIRST NAME\| Asian, Black. Hispanic, White or something else? (FOR OTHER NAMES IF PROMPT IS NEEDED: And (NAME\|?)



Q7. This card lists general levels of education (HAND CARD Q7). As far as you know, what is (FIRST NAMEI's higheat leved of education? (PROBE: What is your best guess? RECORD VERBATIM IF NOT CODEABLE.) (IF PROMPT IS NEEDED FOR OTHER NAMES: And (NAMEI's? or What is (NAME\|'s education?)

| 1. 1 to 6 years | 1 | 1 |  | 1 | I |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2. 7 to 9 years | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 3. 10 to 12 years | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 |
| 4. High school grad | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 |
| 5. Some college | 5 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 5 |
| 6. Associate degree | 6 | 6 | 6 | 6 | 6 |
| 7. Bachelor's degree | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| 8. Graduate degree | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 |

 a reek, at least once a month, or less than once a month? (FOR OTHER NAMES IF PROMPI IS NEEDED: And how often do you speak with (NAME]?)
Daily........... 1
Weekly..........
Monthly.......
Lest often..... 4
Don't know..... 9

| 1 |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |
|  | 4 |  |



| 1 |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |
|  | 4 | 3 |
| 9 |  |  |



| 1 |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |
|  | 4 |  |
|  |  |  |

Q9. Have fou known |FIRST NAME\| for less than three yeara, three to six years, or more shan aix years? (FOR OTHER NAMES IF PROMPT IS NEEDED: And bow long have you known (NAMEI?)

Less than three. 1
Three to ix.... 2
More than six... 3
Don't kow...... 9

OLO: Here is a ist (HAND CARD Q10) of ome of the way in which people are Feomected to each other. Som people can be connected to jou in more than one fry. For example, a man could be your brother and he could belong to your frarchand be four lawrer. When I read you a name. please tell me all the 4
TPEPEAT FOR EACH NAME: How is (NAME] connected with You? (INITIAL PROBE: What




| 1, |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
| 3 |  |
|  | 4 |
| 5 |  |
|  | 6 |
| 7 |  |
| 8 |  |
| 9 |  |
| 10 |  |
|  | 11 |
|  | 99 |




| 1 |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
| 3 |  |
| 45 |  |
|  |  |
| 6 |  |
| 7 |  |
| 8 |  |
| 9 |  |
| 10 |  |
|  | 11 |
|  | 99 |

$3 \times$
Q11. This card lists some topics that people talk about (HAND CARD Q11). Over the mis months -- that would be back to last Christmas -- what topics on CIJED CODES onversations (FIRST NAMEI? DRAW AN X OVER CITED CODES
cam FOR EACH SUBSEQUENT NAME: What about |NAME\|. What topicealmost almats 5

[^24]


| 1 |
| :---: |
| 2 |
| 3 |
| 4 |
| 5 |
| 6 |
| 7 |
| 8 |
| 9 |
| 10 |
| 11 |
| 12 |
| 113 |
| 14 |
| 15 |
| 16 |
| 99 |


|  |
| :---: |
| ${ }^{1} 2$ |
| 3 |
| 45 |
| 6 |
| 7 |
| 8 |
| 9 |
| 10 |
| 11 |
| 12 |
| 13 |
| 14 |
| 15 |
| 16 |
| 99 |



Q12. How old is (FIRST NAME\|? (PROBE: What is your best guess?) (REPEAT FOR EACH NAME)
Number of years
Refused.......8
Dondt Know....9

Q13. What is (FIRST NAMEl's religious preference? Is it Protestant. Catholic, Jewish, some other religion, or no religion? (PROBE: What is your best guese? ${ }^{\circ}$ FOR OTHER NAMES IF PROMPT IS NEEDED: What about (NAMEI?)

> Protestant. ......
> Catholic.........
> Jewish...........
> Other...........
> None.............
> Refused..........
> Don't know........


$|$| 1 |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |
|  | 3 |  |
|  |  | 4 |
|  |  |  |
|  |  | 5 |
|  |  |  |

Q14. Is |FIRST NAME| generally a Republican, Democrat, Independent, or wat? (REPEAT FOR EACH NAME. ENCOURAGE RESPONDENT TO "GUESS" IF NECESSARY.)


| 1 |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |
|  | 8 |  |
| 9 |  |  |

Q15. Finally, given these levels of earninga (HAND CARD Q15), what would you eatimate (FIRST NAME\|'s earnings were last year -- 1983? By earnings we mean hisfher own wages or salary, or income from his/her own business or profession -- before taxes or other deductions. Just tell me the letter. (PROBE FOR BEST GUESS. FOR OTHER NAMES IF PROMPI IS NEEDED: What about (NAMEI, what would you guess his (herl earnings were last year? PROBE FOR BEST GUESS)

| 1 (A) | Under \$ 4.000 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2 (B) | \$4.000-6.999 |
| 3 (C) | \$7.000-9.999 |
| 4(D) | \$10.000-14.999 |
| 5 (E) | \$15.000-19.999 |
| 6 (F) | \$20.000-24.999 |
| 7 (G) | \$25.000 \& over |
| 8. | Refused |
| 9. | Don't know |


| 1 |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |  |
|  |  | 3 |  |
|  |  |  | 4 |
|  |  |  | 5 |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  | 8 |  |  |
|  |  | 9 |  |


| 1 |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |  |
|  |  | 3 |  |
|  |  | 4 |  |
|  |  |  | 5 |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| 8 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 9 |  |


| 1 |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |
|  | 3 |  |
|  |  | 4 |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
| 8 |  |  |
|  |  |  |


$|$| 1 |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |  |
|  |  | 3 |  |
|  |  | 4 |  |
|  |  |  | 5 |
|  |  |  |  |
| 8 |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |


| I |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2 |  |  |
|  |  | 3 |  |
|  |  | 4 |  |
|  |  |  | 5 |
|  |  |  | 6 |
| 8 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 9 |  |

work and your current job
marriage and relations with persons of the opposite sex personal finance (bills, major purchases. credit) food and deciding what to eat

## parents

children
religious matters
medical care
clothes and fashion
books. newspapers. magazines
art and music
television
racial issues
crime, police and criminals
local politics
state or national politics
spouse -- your wife, or husband, or a person with whom you are living as if married
parent -- your father or mother
sibling -- your brother or sister
child -- your son or daughter
other family -- for example, grandparent. grandchild, cousin, aunt, uncle, nephew, niece, or an in-law
coworker -- someone you work with or usually meet while working
member of a group to which you belong -- for example someone who attends your church, or whose children attend the same school as your children. or belongs to the same club, classmate
neighbor -- someone outside your own household who lives close to you in your neighborhood
friend -- someone with whom you get together for informal social occasions such as lunch, or dinner. or parties. or drinks. or movies, or visiting one anothers home; this includes a "boyfriend" or a "girlfriend"
professional advisor or consultant -- a trained expert you turn to for advice. for example. a lawyer or clergyman
other
"First, I would like to ask. you a few questions about the people outside your home who you feel closest $t 0$ and who you know the best. (Pause) Please name enem, but take your time thineing about wing you wish to include in this group of closest people who you know the best. These may faclonde family, relatives and friends (and, if applicable) for both you and your wife/busband/live-with."


(2) "Now I'd like some background information on each one, please."

Ask SUBSECTION C: Backgroumd Information and Parts (3) to (19) FOR EACE OF THE CLOSEST TIES, IN IURN.

## Elstory of Close Ties - Making Friends

ISIERVILKER - much of this seceton is inappropriate for genealogicaliy clase kin, so use discretion.

## First Meeting

"How did the two of you fitst meet?"
FBOBE for - how introduced (exeept for close kin if obviously 1amppropriate)

- yenr of firge meeting
- location (physical enviromment, describe)
- social context (e.g. vorik, neighbourhood etc., describe)
- occasion (event, heiping inciuded? etc.)
- vho else prescnt
- propinquity of bomes
(4) - "Can you remeaber your reaction to *** when you first met - whether you liked, disliked, were indifferent, or whether it was a gradual feeling?"

If not jet apparene, then ask:
(5) "Was the reason for you first geteing together with *** mainly because of being obliged to, such as through family or work situations ?"

Reasons for Knowing
(6) "Looking back, what were the reasons for geteing to kow k** better ?"

PROBE for similarities and differences in -

- personal characteristics,eg.age
- Values, attitudes,eg. religion, politics,iffe scyle
- Linterests, eg.sports, recreational pursuits
- comon experiences, activities, interests
(7) If current similarities and differences are not brought out yer, then ask:
"What do you now have in common with *** ?"
PROBE as in previous question
Memorable Events
(8) "Tell me about something you have shared with k** which stands out in your memory" (memorable events, significant events, highlights etc)

PROBE for - year of che event

- occasion, circumstance (social context)
- helping included ?
- who initiated event (if appropriate)
- where event took place (physical context)
- who else present
- obligated through work or kinship?


## Content of Relationship

(9) "Now I'd like to asic a few general questions about your relationship with **れ。"
"Overall, how would you describe the general way in which your relacionship has changed in the time you have known *** in terms of what you do together and how you feel about each other ?"

PROBE for - changes in strength of 'liking' content

- has liking led to heloing OR the reverse ?
- reasons for the change eg life cycle,residential,job changes
- تake sure this covers the current relationship

Similarities \& Differences Since 1969
(10) Do you think you bave become more similar or more different with respect to esch other ?"

PROBE for - personal characteristics, eg.age

- values,attitudes,eg.religion, politics, life style
- interests, eg sports, recreational pursuits
- comon experiences, activities, interests


## Contacts

(11) Ask SUBSECION D: Maintainiog Ties (pp.32-33)

Roorledge of Chose iries
$\qquad$
"Do you chink you know a lot about **k ?"
PROBE for - details about persomal life, problems erc.

- informetion abour ***
- Informarion, decails about k**'s frlends, family ecc.
"Do you thinic you can generally predict the kinds of behaviour, reactions or taterests which ktt might show?" (know tastes? eg gift giving)
"Do you thinik you underseand *** ? For example do you recognize differences and yet agree to disagree while remaining close?"
"How from this point of Flew; do you chiak twh knows a loc abour you?"
"Do you think *** can generally predict your behaviour?"
"Do you chiak *** underscands you?"


## Problems with Close Ties

"Do you have any problems, disagreements or annoyances in your relationship wlth *** ? If so, please give me some exampies."

PROBE for - where

- when
- circumsances, occasions
- issue, concent
- who else involved
- frequency of problem


## Meaning of Closeness

"Please cell me exacely what you mean by 'being close to' *** ?"
("Could you put it in a meshall ?")
ISIERVIENER - let lespoudent reply before probing - get quotable quotes.
PROBE for - 'Iiking' content

- 'helping' content
- erchange of resources, reciprocity, obligation
- degrae of rectiprocity and obligaeion
- degree of similarify/homogeneity
- cormon experiances, atcributes


## 

INIERTIENER - retura to Part (3) for other Close Ties, on page 4, to
complece the Sub-Routine. Suggest a break afrer any or all
of these Close Ties. Then go on to the list of closest Ties
as a group on the next page.

```
NNow I'd like to ask some questtons about all the people we have talked about up to now, as a group"
Murtual Ald
```

Ask SUBSECTION E: Exchange of Resources (i), (pp.34-35)

## Network Structure of Close Ties

(21) "Are any of the people you have named as those you feel clasest to in touch with each other ? Which ones ?"

PROBE for - in what way

- how close (if possible)
- exchange, help/aid included?
- reciprocity ?

INTERVLEWER - Efill in SUBSECTION B: List of Ties,with arrows indicating who knows whom. Do not assume reciprocity.
Intimate Net Node
(22) "Is there any one person who keeps the others in touch ?"

Intimate Net Groud
"Do any of these people form a group ?"
PROBE for - which ones

- basis of grouping
- feelings of solidarity, identification, "we-ness"


## Contact and Content - Reciprocity

"Is it important to you that the people closest to you should know each other and get on with each other ?"
"Is it important to you to keep in frequent contact with the people closest to you ?"
"Do you think you are in frequent contact with the people closest to you ?"
"How important is frequent contact and geographical proximity for the development of close relationships ?"
(28) "Bow fimportant is frequent. contact and geographical proximity for the continued maintenance of already established close relationships ?"
(29) "When you help out someone who is close to you is it important that they should do the same kind of thing for you in return ?"

PROBE for - relatire access to resources

- time span for rectprocity, if expected
- desire for others to be obligated ?
(30) "When someone who is close to you does something for you is it important that you should do the same kind of thing for them in return ?"

PRORE as above

## Ranictag of Closest Ties

If not elrendy ramked, then ask:
"Of your closest ties, who do you think you kow the best; then who is the next closest to you, and so on ?"

INIERVIENER - give Raspondant time to think

- E111 in ranktags on SUBSECIION B: List of Ties,using numbers by each ame
- ask the basis of the ranledng, if appropriate


## Meantag of Closeness

"Describe generaily what it means to be close to someone and to know them the best"
"Of the people you have aamed who would you go on a vacation with ?" "If you were to bave a small parcy at jour bome, who would you iovite ?" "Who would you take out to dianer somewhere and pay for them ?"

Tho world you lend $\$ 10$ to whbout asking what it is for or when you would get it back?"

Net Composition
"Some people list mosely relatives while some people list mostly friends. I see you have listed mosely _ـ_min Could you rell me wiy ?"
(38) Interviewer/Coder Assessment of Inelmare Net Code as Lose/Sparse, Saved/Dense, or Liberated/Ramified.

IV. CEANGE IV CLOSE TIES - FORMER (1969) CTOSEST TEES WHO ARE NOT CURRENI TIES
"We heve gone over bow you come closer to people and mov I am interested in what happened with those eles where you bave grown apart. Wher you were incerviared in 1969 you gave alst of people wo you feit at that time verse very close to jou. (ISIERVIENER - READ 1969 LIST)
(1)
"I an interested in what bappeced to change bow close you felt to them."
INIIERVIENER - 80 through each tie from the 1969 list which is no longer one of the current closest ties. check off those now no loager closest

จ. SIGNIFICANI IIES - CURREIT NEIGHBOURS
Neighbourhood Soarial Boundary
(1) "Plasse describe the bounciaries oi gour neighbourinod?

Neighbourhood Potential Ifes
(2) "please list the neigioours who you are in touch with."

```
INHERVIEWER - NOTE ask Part even if no neighbours are named
    -fill out SUBSECIION B: List of Iles
```

(3) Ask SUBSECIOR C: Background Information for each person named

> "I'd like to ealk about ope of the people you amed in more detail. Who is the person you are most frequenely in touch with?"

Firse Meeting
(4) "Please tell me briefly how you first met *** ?"
PROBE for - where - who else present
- when - social contert
- how fatroduced - physical context

## Contaces

(5) Ask SUBSECIION D: Majntataing Ties

General Relationship
(6) "How would you describe your relatioaship with *** ?"

Problems
(7) Do you have any problems, disagreements or anoyances to your re-

Lationshlp with *** ?"
PROBE for - content, issue

- frequency
- who alse involved

Similarities and Differences
"Is the general pariern of your relationsifip with *** similar or differear from the ocher neighbours you have named?

| IF DIFFERENI - | PROBE for differences and select a very different |
| ---: | :--- |
|  | pactern - e.g. one person who the Respondent is |
|  | $\frac{\text { least frequently in touch with and ask parts }}{}(4)$ to (8) over again |


Meterl Aid Fith Neighbours
(9) Ask SUBSECIION E: Exehange of Resources (1) Neighbourhood Ner seructure
(10) "Are ay of the people you mentioned in souch with esch other?" If 00,

PROBE for - which ores, - level of reciprocity

- in what ways, circumeances - bow did they meet
- degree of closeness
(11) Neighbourhood Net Node
"Is there any one persion who keeps everyone in touch?"

Neighbourhood Net Group
(12) "Do any of the people you have named form a group?"

If yes,
PROBE for - which ones, game

- in what ways, circumstances etc.
- feelings of solidarity
- degree of closeness

Neighbourhood Contact Guttman Scale
(13) "Eow many neighbours do you know?" (ie by sight)
(14) "How many of these do you know by name?"
(15) "How many of them do you often talk to?"
(16) "How many of your neighbour's homes have you been in during the Lest six months?"
(17) "How many of your neighbours would you call on in an emergency?"

## 

VI. CEANGE IN SIGNIFICANI TIES - RESIDENTIAI CRANGE:

If Respondent has moved home since 1969
Then proceed with this Section
VI-a THE RESIDENTIAL CHANGE PROCESS
Ressons for Moving
(I) "Last efme we talked briefly about reasons why you moved to your present bome (under'life history'part). I'd like some more detailed information about the move. Tell me again, what were the reasoms for moving ?"

PROBE for - iffe cycle changes (e.g. children leaving home, additional space needed for more children, retirement etc.)

- social mobility changes (e.g. job promotion, change etc.)
- other reasons (e.g. to be closer to friends, kia etc.)

INTERVIEWER

- cover both 'push' and 'pul1' reasons

Decision to Move
(2) "Row was the decision to move made in the first place?" PROBE for - who gave advice erc. (e.g. kin, jntimates etc.)

- was the decision imposed upon them (e.g. job change or transfer)

Search Process
"What heiped narrow down the area and kind of housing you looked for?" PROBE for - advice by kin, intimates, real estate agents etc. name them

- degree of individual decision-making
- sources used in gaining information

Housing Choice
(4)
"Why did you choose this particular home when you moved?"
PROBE for - what other homes were considered - numer, location,

- quality, type, cost, etc.
- locstion to work, schools etc.
- cost, finance available etc.
(cont'd on next page)

IX - a.SIGNIFICANI TIES - RELATIVES: KIN TIES
Potential Close Kin Ties
(1) "Abour now many closely-related relatives do you now have?"
(1.e. Grandparents, parents, children, aunts and uncles, brothers and sisters, cousins, nephews and neices: and, if married, add on same
for spouse) (Anywhere in the world)
INHERVIEFER - please be brief - only a rough estimate is required
Ren Net
(2) "Please list the relatives you are in touch with who do not live in your household."

INIERVIENER - fill in SUBSECIION B: List nf Ties
Mesang of 'In Touch With'
(3) 'Now I'm going to ask a really difficult question: what do you mean by '1n touch with...' ?"
(4) Ask SUBSECIION C: Background Information for each person named.
"I'd like to talk about one of the people you named in more detail. Who is the person you are most frequenely in rouch with?"


INIERVIEWER - this question may not be appropriate for gemeaiogicallyclose kin - use discretion
(5) "please tell
"Please tell me briefly how you first met k** ?"
PROBE for - where - who else present

- when - social context
- how introduced - piysical context

Contact
(6) Ask SUBSETTION D: Maincaining Ties

General Relationship
(7) "How would you describe your relationship with *** ?" Problems
(8) "Do you have any problems, disagreements or anoyances in your relationsiff *1th ***?"

PROBE for - content, issue

- frequency
- who else involved

Fypicality of Relationship
(9)
"Is the general pattern of your relationship whth *** similar or different from the other relatives you have named?"
IP DIFFERENT - PROBE for - differences and select a very different patters - e.g. one person who the Respondent is least frequently in touch with and ask parts (5) to (9) over again.

```
    Murtual Ald
(11) "Are any of the people fou aamed in touch with asch other?"
If 50 ,
            PROBE for - which ones, name them - level of reciprocity
                        - in what ways are they linked - how did they meet
                                - degree of closemass
    Tto Net Nodes
    "Is there any one person who keeps everyone in touch?"
    Eln Ner Group
    "Do ary of the people you have named form a group?"
    If res,
        PROBE fOT - in what ways
                            - feelings of solidarity, identification etc.
                            - degree of closmess, close-imittedness
```


## 

IX-b. FOMMER ('LOSI') RELATIVES

Eg: divorced, disowned, deceased.
ISIERVIEWER - use discretion

Cover as above, from first meeting on through to reasons for change .
X. OTEER SIGNIFICANT TIES (SPECIFY):

Potential Significant Ties
(1) 'Please list all the organizations and informal groups that you participate in."

PROBE to cover - work-related groups - etbaic - clubs, language

- political - parties or informal groups
- economic - including unfons
- educational - courses, PIA, School groups - religious - churchrelated groups
couses etc.
- social - sewing clubs, Elks etc.
- cultural, theatre, opera etc.
- sports/recreational
- hangouts etc.
-.regular informal gertogethers
(2) "Please list the people who are significant to you in each of the organizarions you have just mentioned."

INIERVIEWER - fill in SUBSECTION B: Ifst of Ties
(3), Ask SUBSECTION C: Background Information
"I'd like to talk about one of the people you have named in more detail. Who is the person you are most frequently in touch with?"
(4) First Meeting
***********************
(4)
"Please tell me briefly how you first met *k* ?"
PROBE for - where - who else present

- when - social context
- how introduced - physical context

Contact
(5) Ask SUBSECTION D: Maintaining Ties

General Relarionshid
"Row would you describe your relationship with *** ?"
Problems
(7) Do you have any problems, disagreements or annoyances in your relationship with *** ?"

PROBE for - content, issue

- frequency
- who else Involved

Typicality
(8) "Is the general pattern of your relationship with $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{k}}$ similar or different from the other people you have named?"

IP DIFFERENT - PROBE for differences and select a very different pattern - e.g. one person who the Respondent is least frequentiy in touch with and ask parts (4) to (8) over again.
(9)

Asix SUBSECIION E: Exchange of Resources (1)
Other Significant Tie Ner
"Are any oí. the people you mentioned in touch with each other?" If 80 ,

PROBE for - which ores, game

- In what ways, circumscances
- degree of closeness
- level of reciprocity
- how did they meet

Significant Tle Net Node
(11) "Is there any one person who keeps everyone in. touch?" Significane Ire Net Group
(12) "Do any of the people you have named form a group?"

If yea,
PROBE for - which ones, ame

- in whet ways, etremstances etc.
- feeliags of solidarity
- degree of closeness

Other'Non-Groun'Significant Ties
(13) "Are there any orher people who you are in tough with, such as family or friends, who we haven't talked about yet and who we should include ?"
 EI. SIGNIFICANI IIES: NEGATIVE ITES:
(1) "We bave talked alot about the people tho are close to you and who are significant in your life in a very positive sense. Is there anyone who is also significant in your life, such as ac work, but who you dislike?"
 press for 15
(2) Ask SUBSECTION C: Background Ioformation

Pirst Meeting
(3) "Hor did you first meet?"

PROBE for - where - who else present

- when - social context
- bow introduced - plysical context

Currene Contact Coneert
(4) "In what coneert do you bave contact with this person?" FROES 101 - socfal contert (work, family, aeighbourhood etc.)
Conescts
(5) "Gov often do you have contace with this person?" PROBE for - frequency

- mode of contact
- contert

Negative Tle Contacts with Net
(6)
"Is this person in rouch with anyone eise you kow?"
XII. FOCUS ON NETWORR STRUCTURE:
(1) "Of ail the people we have taliced about, who is in touch with whom and in what ways are they in touch?"

INTERVIEWER - draw arrows on SUBSECTION B: List of Ties, indicating the links
25. When you are inside your home, how often do you hear noise from outside When you are inside your home, how orten do you hear noise rrom our (hoube/apartmant)-orten, sometlmes, very seldom, or never?
your

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { orten. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . } 1 \\
& \text { Sumetimes. . . . . . . . . . . . . } 2 \\
& \text { very arl dom. . . . . . . . . . . . } 3 \\
& \text { Never. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . } 4
\end{aligned}
$$

hout how often do you reel that the mork you do around the house puts too many demands on you--much of the time, pretity often, occaaionnily, o -limst never?

7. Ir you could ifve anywhere you 11 ked $\{$ and didn' $L$ have to morry about (your fanlly/the people you live Wlithll, would you personally rather live In a
house or an apartment?

| House: . . . . . . . . . . . . . . |
| :--- |
| Apartment. . . . . . . . . . . . |
|  |
| Other (SPECIFY:_ |

Dossn't matter .....
. If you could afford to spend twice as much money oh housing, would you move to another neighborhood, moje to another home in thls neighborhood. or stey in this (house/apartment)?
New nelghborhood . . . . . . . . .
Same neighborhood, new place . . .
2
Same house/apartment . . . . . . .
3
Don't know . . . . . . . . . . . .
29. Do you by any chance have a second home or aome other place where you 11 ve or visit for at lesat 30 daye during the year?
IF NECESSARY: The 30 daye can be spread out during the year.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Yen. . . . . . . . . } \\
& \text { No (skif tis next ingr) }
\end{aligned}
$$

. Where is that? $\qquad$ 25-201

Ao I bentioned earlier, one of the thinge we are studying ia people's social relationshipa. I'll be saking you for the first names of people you know. inter, lill aik you more about theas poople. IF NECESSARY: I'a just anking for names to keep things atralght.

30a. When people foo out of tum for ewile, they some lives nok eomeone to tata care or thelr home for the t--for eisuple, to weter the plenta, plek up the mall, faed a pet, or just check on thinga. if you went out or


Yes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1
271

37. How does (SPOUSE) usually get to mork--does (he/:hic) (drive), get a ride,



S8a. Does (he/she) work in (NAAE OF CITY), or sonewhere else?
(RAME OF GITY) (SKIP TO 59). . . . 1
Somewhere else . . . . . . . . . . 2
b. What city does (he/:he) work in?
59. About how long daris It the (hermin) to pel to work?

1 to 4 mimites . . . . . . . . . . 1
3 to $1:$ mhntes. . . . . . . . . . 2
15 (n 20) minutes . . . . . . . . 3
30 mhinlen:s to 59 minutes .. . . . . 4
60 ounnutes to 89 minutes . . . . . 5
Betwren 90 mimutes und 2 hinurs . . 6
Over 2 hours . . . . . . . . . . . 7
It varle:s how murfl lin :ny. . . . . B
-19-
a. When you naed something amall, like a cup of sugur or a fem nalls, do you usully borrom from soneone, do you go to the storc, or do you do one or the other depending on the al tuation?

Usually borrow (SKIP to c). . . . 1 Ususlly go to the store . . . . . . 2 One or the other dependine (SKIP 70 c) .............. 3
b. IF GOES to Store: When the btores are closed, do you borrom what you need from soneone, or do you go withour?

61a. Is there on area within a 5 minute drive of here where people can shop for things other than groceries?

Yes
Yes . . . . . . . . . ... . . . . . 1
No (SKIp to next page). . . . . . . 2
b. IF YES: How often do you shop (there/at any of these places) for things other than groceries-at least once a week, at least every couple of reeka, at least once a month, or less orten than that?

At least once a week. . . . . . . . 1
once every couple or weeks. . . . . 2
Once a month. . . . . . . . . . . . 3
less of ten. . . . . . . . . . . . . 4
Never shop la local area. . . . . . 5
Mever shop at all (SKIP 70 fal). . . 6
IF R DOFS NMT LIVE IN SMALK, TCWN, SKIT TO NEXT PAGE
c. If r tives in small toun: are there any other areas in (hame of city) Where people can shop for thlnga other than gruceriesf

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Yes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . } 1 \\
& \text { No (SKIP To 63) . . . . . . . . . } 2
\end{aligned}
$$



73. In the past three months, have any friende or relatives helped with eny tenke oround the howe, euch as painting, movire furnt ture, cooking, cleming, or major or minor repalra?

Yes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1
b. IP YES: who helped youl
$\qquad$


36-371
38-39 40-41/
42-4.31

## (740. $\begin{aligned} & \text { Booklet } \\ & \text { Page } 5 \\ & \text { Phree miense rend infough the liat of ectivities on page } 5 \text { of the } \\ & \text { boollet. Which, if any, of these have you done in the last }\end{aligned}$ <br> 

Had sompone to your home for lunch or dlaner. . . . . . . . . 1 s6/
Went to someone's for lunch or dinner. . . . . . . . . . 1 ss
Somoone came by your hove 10 visil. . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1 so/
tent out eith somene (e., reateurant, bar, movie, park) 1 so
Wet nomeone you know outalde your home (e.g... restaurant, 1 s9/
( $A$ volunteers other actlvity) . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
None (skif TO 7s)

1111 13. 141 15-1:1 17-18/ 15-201
21.221

23-241
25-26/
27-28/
29-30/
31-321
75a. Somellmes people art together with others to talk nbout mobbles or Sometimes people grt together with others to taik nbout hobbies of
apare-timp Interasts they have in commo. Do you ever do thiaf

Yes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1
No (SKIP TO 76) . . . . . . . . . . ${ }^{2}$

* b. jf yes: Wha do you uaunily do this with
 res . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1 32 No (SKIP TC 77) . . . . . . . . . . 2
b. If YES: What is (ha/her) firgt mump
$\qquad$



## IST SELECTION PROCEDURE

In answer to the last met of questions, jou've alven we name of some of the people you lnow. How, 1 'is goliog to pick out the nemen of a fen of those people and ask you to give me alltile more infornation sbout then

* 1. select mames. take first mane givem je resionse to each starred * pUEST ON ThE YELLO PAGES, STAGTIMG WITH PACE D, RAD EMTER ON MITRIX PORH. IF PERSON RAS ALREADD BEEM SELECTED, OR PERSON IS IM R'S HOUSEHOLD CO OM TO NEIT PERSCW ON TRE LIST UNTIL YOU GET A WNV FOR THAT OUESTION. on each of the sir starred questions: uise only the first five starred questions for those respondents.

2. ask r questions about mames on matrix fory.
3. enter mames on self-amatmistered questionalres.
 these foras for me. Whlle you're doing that, l'li be organifing a liot
or all the namea jou've mentioned so 1 can ait fee more questions about or all the namea jou'va mentioned so I can ank a fem more questions ab
then as wall. Please clrcle only one answer for earth question ercept question 8 .
4. turn back to the enumeation and list household members to and over IN ORDER EXCLWDIMG R. TEEN TURM TO COLOAED (YELLOW AMD IVORY) PAGES STARTING AT PAGE AMD CONTINUE COMPILIMC A LIST OF MAES. CHECK FOR ACCURACY OF MAMANG AMD CORRECT MISTMES. IS THE SAME MANE USED FOR A
PERSON EACH TIME? IF NOT, MAKE MAES CONSISTEMT. IS THE SAME HAME USED POR TWO PEOFLET IF SO, USE IMITIALS TO DIFFERENTIATE. IF GIVEM LIST MAME ONLY, USE INITINLS. TAE SURE TO CHECK JAb, PAGE 27, AND LAST MAME. IF GIVEN.)

* starred questions are: take care of home (p. 9), soctalize (p. 27), leisure activity (p. 27), PERSOMAL MITTER (p. 28), JUOCMENT (p. 28), AND BORROW MONEY (p. 29).101

「71-721

 please tell mesil the mays that perion is consectod olth you right now.

How is (MAC) connected with you now?


| Relative (PROBE: How are you relatedi) |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| co-morker (someon you mork ilth or see regulariy at mork) |  |
| He İghbor |  |
| Hebber of same organization 1s that? | (PAOBE: What organization |
| Friend |  |
| Acquaintance |  |
| Other (FOR ELANPLE: apous | of friend, cllent, cuntomer, | Othar (FOR 8EAM

ODE SET.
If MECESSARY: Is that a man or a moment

## TEAR DFF LIST XMD BND TO TESFONDENT

$\frac{1}{4}$
81a. Is there anyone who is important to you who doesn't ahow up an thle lieti
res . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1
Mo (SKIP 90821 . . . . . . . . . . 2
b. If yES: Tho in that? ADD NAET. GET RELATYONSHIP AND SEX. CODE 1 II COLINE 81 of LIST FORN.

Which of the people ult this dist father than the people who live here lith you) 11 we within about a five-minute drive from liege?


No ruse . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 0
Any names (COOE 1 IN COLUMN 83). .

Which or the people on this 11 st 11 ie outside this area, that is, more than an hour's drive from here? IF necessary: 30 to 40 mlles

No use. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 0
Any mimes (rode 1 in column ad).

BSa. Some people lave a particular place they know they can go to and rind heir friend e when they want to--1t aught be park, club, coffee shop restaurant, or some other kind of place. Do you have any place like where you and your friends tend to see each other

$$
\text { No (SKIP TO NEXT PAGE! . . . . . . } 2
$$

b. IF YES: is that place within about a five-minuta drive of here i

Yes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
No. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 2
c. Which of the people on this 11 st do you usually see there?

No one.

mAry nares (COOE I IN COLUN OS) . . 1

## 1. If r tull-time rousfyite, $\infty$ to 86; <br> 2. If a employed, latd-off, looking for work, or retired, skip to 87; 3. If a meier employed, sthoemt, or livable to work, skip to next page.

86. IF R IS FULL-TIHE HOUSEWIFE: Please look at the 11 gt of name again which of those people are also full-time homemakers?

No one (Skip to next pace). . . . . o ANy napes (CODE I IN COLUAN Af) . . 1
87. If f EMPLOYED, LaId-OFF, looking POR WORK, iR RETIRED: Please look at the lat of names again. mich of those people do you thituk of es doing the nne rind of work you (do/dld)?

No nne (SKIT TO MEXT PAGE).
Aby names (CUDE 1 IN COLUNM 87) .. 1
B. Ho mould you describe this wind of work?

ABa. Do you ever get together with a group of (TTPE OF WORKERS LISTED IN A Tb) to socialize outside or mort hours? (DO NOT INCLIDE LUNCH HOUR)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Yes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . } 1 \\
& \text { No (SKIP TO NEXT PAGE ). . . . . . . } 2
\end{aligned}
$$

b. IF YES: How often would you say that you get together-at least once a week, few true a month, once a moth, every femmntha, once or tale - year, or less often than that?



## Matrix forn

## mates erow stapredo of qustions

LIST fex 8 SELECTED MAMES DOUN THE COUNN: LIST TEE RINST OF THEM ACROSS THE TOP, IN THE SAYE ORDER. TH THE SPACES PROVTDED. ASR. ABOUT ALL RELATTOWSHIPS tr collun 1; then about all relationships in collmen s, etc.



This questionnaire was a followup to the detailed interviews designed to elicit systematic information.

## East Yorker Aid Questionnaire ${ }^{\text {a }}$

1. Gave help with small household jobs (such as minor repairs to house, car, cottage; small amount of help with housework)
2. Did other small services (such as driving person to doctor, occasional childcare, errands)
3. Gave help with big household chores (such as major repairs, regular help with housework)
4. Did big service that took a lot of time or effort (such as regular daycare, looking after a sick person for a long time)
5. Helped out in dealing with organizations, agencies, the government (such as helping with an application for government benefits) ....
6. Gave or loaned household items (such as food, tools, washing macḥine, lawnower)
7. Gave or loaned small amount of money
8. Gave or loaned money for a mortgage, down payment, large home improvement
9. Gave or loaned large amount of money (but not for a mortgage or down payment)
10. Gave advice about getting along with family members (such as marriage problems, raising children)
11. Gave other emotional support during routine or minor upset
12. Gave emotional supporr during major crisis or long-lasting problem
13. Gave information about possible job openings, promotions for other person
14. Made important job contact for other person (such as telling an employer about him/her)
15. Gave information about house or apartment for rent or sale
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Each item asked separately for each network member: "You to (Name" and "(Name) to You." Each item circled "Yes" or "No."

NOTE: A detailed series of questions acquired basic information about the presence absence, strength, frequency and role relationships of ties between network members (as perceived by Respondents). These set of questions similar to ones for Responde network member ties.

Who does the grocery shopping?
a. How ollen do/es do thls?
64. Who cooks meals?
a. How ohen do/es $\qquad$ do thls?
65. Who does the laundry
a. How often do/es $\qquad$ do thus?
66. Who provides transportation for local errands, appofitments, etc.?
a. How often do/es
do thls?
67. Who does home repalis, yardwork, or shnilar chores?
a. How often do/es $\qquad$ do thls?
68. Who cleans your house?
a. How olten do/es $\qquad$ do llis?
69. Who takes care of you when you'te sick or need personal care?
70. Who would take care of youll you were incapachated by liness for a week or more?
71. IF R HAS CHILOREN UNDER 12: Beshes you or your spouse, who lakes care of your young children?
a. How olten do/es $\qquad$


ASK FOR ALL PEISONS AND ORGANIZAIIONS MENIIONED IN Q 63.71 EXCEPT $\AA$


ASK FOR ALL INDIMDUALS EXCEPT R. SPOUSE. CHILDREN, PARENTS, PAID

73 Now l'd like to ask you some questlons about some of the Indivkluals we have fust mensioned.
a. CODE GENDER (male $=1$. Iemale $=2$ )
b. How old is $\qquad$
c. Where does Ilve?

GOTO e In the same house or bellding as $R$........ I in eame lown, not weiting distence -.....s hi Albany Schenectady. Troy even ........... 4 ounstde Albany. Schenectady-Jroy area. 5
d. Ushrg your ustual means of Itansportation, how long does it take fo get to ____s?

Minutes.
Hours
e. Is
s maviled.... divorced.....
llving apart.
wirlowed, or
never marrled?

1. Is currenity working luti-there, part tirme. thed, heeping house, or whal? Working full-time. $\qquad$
Has fob, not worklng due to temporary
Has lob, not working due to temporary Uliness, sirike, vacallon, etc. Unemployed, laldoff, lookhn for work
 In school....
2. hours...............
rovely or ennergoncy





## PRESENT CARD B

75. How do you feel about the time you spend helping family members?-For each of the following statements, please indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, disagree, or strongly disagree.

|  | Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly <br> Disagree | NA |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| a. My (husband/wife) should do more of the housework around here | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| b. My (husband/wife) should do more to help with our children | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| $\text { CHILDREN }\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { c. (My/our) children expect (me/us) } \\ \text { to do too much for them } \end{array}\right.$ | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| d. My parents expect (me/us) to do too much for them | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| PARENTS <br> e. My (husband/wife) should do more to help me with my parents | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| f. My brothers and sisters don't do do their share to help with our parents | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| g. My parents-in-law expect (me/us) to do too much for them | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| IN-LAWS $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { h. My (husband/wife) should do more } \\ \text { to help (his/her) own parents }\end{array}\right.$ | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| I. My (husband's/wife's) brothers and sisters don't do their share to help with (his/her) parents | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| j. I-do more than my share of the housework around here | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| k. I sometimes feel overburdened by my family's demands on me. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |

TAKE BACK CARD B

SUPPORT ITEMS FROM THE 1985 CANADIAN GENERAL SOCIAL SURVEY

Support Given to Others by the Respondent (without expectation of monetary reward or pay) during the last six months:

```
Housework
Transportation to help others do shopping or get services
Yard work and \(d w e l l i n g\) maintenance
Baby-sitting
Personal care such as help with bathing or dressing
Unpaid voluntary work for Organizations
Donation of money to organizations or to persons who live in another household
```

Support Given by Others to the Respondent (without expectation of monetary reward or pay) during the last six months:

Yard work
Housework
Meal Preparation
Grocery Shopping
Management of money
Personal care involving dressing, feeding or taking medication

| SECTION L |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| The next few questions are about any unpaid help you have given to others during the last 6 month. This includes volunteer work ehrough organiantions such as hospitale, churches, aport associations and other volunteer orgenirstions as well as unpaid help given to friends, neighbours or acquaintances. |  |
| 77. In the house sewin | last 6 months have you done any unpaid rork outside your home such as cooking. or cleaning? |
| $\begin{array}{ll} 1 & \mathrm{O} \\ { }^{2} \mathrm{O} & \text { Nos } \end{array}=$ | For which person or for which organization? (Mark all that apply) Son/Daughter Parent Other relative Friend, neighbour, etc. Organization (specify) $\qquad$ |

80. In the last 6 months have you done any unpaid babysitting?

81. In the last 6 monchs have you provided persorial care, things auch as belp brething or dressing, to anyone outside your home?
${ }^{1}$ O Yes $=$ For which perton or for which
2 ortanizetion? (Mark all that apply)
2 No
${ }^{3} O$ Son/Daughter

- O Parent

O Other relative
Friend, neighbour. etc.
Organization (specify)
82. In the last 6 montha have you provided any unpaid volunteer work for organizations auch as teaching, fundraiging or office work?

79. In the last 6 months bave you done any maintenance or yard work such as repairs. painting, carpentry or inwn mowing?

83. In the last 6 months, did you donate money to any orgenizatione or provide voluntary financial support to any persons who do not tive in your support co any persons inchoid. inctuding family members?

1 Y Yes - For which person or for which organization? (Mark all that apply)

Son/Daughter
Parent
Other relative
Friend, neighbour, etc.
Organizacion (specify)

## SECTION M

The nezt questions are about housohold activities and who takes part in these activitiea in your home.
84. Interviewer: Ask if not known:

Do you live in an apartment?
${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{O}$ Yes $\longrightarrow$ Goto 88
${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{O}$. іо
8.5103 .1361

- 8 .

85. Is the yard work for your dwelling, such as lawn mowing, leaf raking and snow removal usually done by...
${ }^{3}$ O Yourself alone $\longrightarrow$ Go to 88
${ }^{5}$ O Yourself and someone eise
${ }^{\circ}$ O Someone else
86. Who (besides yourself) does the yard work?

| Once or more per week | Once or more per month | Less than once a month |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ${ }^{2} 2 \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ | $\cdots 0$ |
| ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{0} 0$ | ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{O}$ |
| ${ }^{0} 0$ | ${ }^{12}$ | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{O}$ |
| ${ }^{14} 0$ | ${ }^{15} \mathrm{O}$ | $: 0$ |
| $: 0$ | ${ }^{19} \mathrm{O}$ | $: 0$ |
| $=0$ | 30 | $: 0$ |
| $\because \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{27} \mathrm{O}$ | $\bigcirc$ |
| ${ }^{30} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{31} 0$ | 2 O |
| ${ }^{36} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{35}$ | ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ |
| "O | 50 | ${ }^{10} \mathrm{O}$ |
| $\therefore \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{43}$ | $\cdots$ |

87. If you had to, could you do the yard work without help?

88. Is the housework in your housebold usually done by...Yourself alone Go to 92Yourself and someone elseSomeone else

| 89. Who (besides yourseln does the housework? | For each circle marked ask <br> How often is |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | involved doing the housework? |

90. If you had to. could you do heavy housework such as washing floors and cleaning windows without help?

1 O $Y$
Yes $\qquad$ Goto 92
2 \% No $\qquad$ Are you compleieiy unable to do heavy housework? ${ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ Yes

- 0 . .
8.5103.136,

|  |  | odolight hous |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 92. | Are the meals in your household usually prepared by...Yourself alone $\qquad$ Goto 95Yourself and someone elseSomeone else |  |  |  |
| 93. | Who tbegides yourself makes the meals? | For each carcie How often is <br> Once or more per week | dask: $\qquad$ involved <br> Once or more per month | aking meals? <br> Less than once amonth |
|  | ${ }^{10}$ Spouse | $\cdots \mathrm{O}$ | $\cdots \mathrm{O}$ | $\cdots 0$ |
|  | ${ }^{\text {ns }}$ O Daughter | $\cdots \bigcirc$ | $\cdots \bigcirc$ | $\checkmark \bigcirc$ |
|  | ${ }^{*}$ O Son | $\cdots$ | $\therefore 0$ | 1.0 |
|  | ${ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ Other relative | 40 | 130 | - 0 |
|  | : O Friend or neighbour | $\cdots$ | .0 | $: 0$ |
|  | $\because \bigcirc$ Homemuker service | 2 O | $\therefore 0$ | 20 |
|  | : 0 Friendly visitor service | $\therefore 0$ | $\therefore 0$ | $: 0$ |
|  | - Senior centre or club | 100 | $\because \bigcirc$ | $\because \bigcirc$ |
|  | ${ }^{33}$ O Other (specify) | 40 | 30 | 180 |

94. If you had to make meals on a regular basis, could you do it without help?

95. Is the grocery shopping in your household usually done by...
3 Yourself alone $\longrightarrow$ Goto 98
$\cdot$ Yourself and someone else
$\cdot$ Someone else


- 10 -


98. Do you usually get help with managing your money such as keeping track of expenses and paying bills?
```
OO.Yes
*O No
\longrightarrow \text { Goto 101}
```

99. Who usually helps you?
How often does marked ask: help?

|  | 1 | Once or more per week | Once or more per month | Less than once a month |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ${ }^{4} \mathrm{O}$ | Spouse | $\cdots 0$ | 4 O | $\cdots$ |
| ${ }^{05}$ | Daughter | $\infty$ | ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{O}$ |
| ${ }^{9} \mathrm{O}$ | Son | 100 | $: \bigcirc$ | 12 O |
| ${ }^{13} \mathrm{O}$ | Other relative | 4 O | is | $: \bigcirc$ |
| $1: \bigcirc$ | Friend or neighbour | : 0 | 19 | $\therefore 0$ |
| ${ }^{10}$ | Counselling service | 2 O | 30 | 40 |
| 30 | Legal/accounting service | $\therefore 0$ | 2: 0 | $\cdots$ |
| 9 | Senior centre or ciub | 30 | 30 | ${ }^{32} \mathrm{O}$ |
| ${ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ | Other (specify) | 3.0 | $3{ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{36}$ |

100. If you had to. could you manage your money without help?

| 1 O Yes |
| :--- |
| $:$ O No $\longrightarrow$Are you completely unable to do it? <br> 0 <br> 0 <br> 0 Yes <br> 0 |

101. Do you usually get help with personal care such as dressing, feeding or taking medication?

| 102. Who usually helps you? |  | For each circle marked ask: <br> How often does $\qquad$ help? |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Once or more per week | Once or more per month | Less than once a month |
| ${ }^{01} \mathrm{O}$ | Spouse | 020 | ${ }^{4} \bigcirc$ | $\cdots$ |
| ${ }^{8} \mathrm{O}$ | Daughter | $\cdots$ | OO | $\cdots$ |
| ${ }^{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{O}$ | Son | ${ }^{10} 0$ | 1 O | ${ }^{2} \mathrm{O}$ |
| ${ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ | Other relative | ${ }^{14} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{13} \mathrm{O}$ | "O |
| $: 0$ | Friend or neighbour | $: \bigcirc$ | $: 0$ | $\cdots$ |
| ${ }^{2} \mathrm{O}$ | Vursing service | $: 0$ | ${ }^{23} \mathrm{O}$ | 40 |
| ${ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ | Friendly visitor service | $: 8$ | ${ }^{7} \mathrm{O}$ | $\because \bigcirc$ |
| $\cdots 0$ | Homemaker service | ${ }^{30} \mathrm{O}$ | 30 | 120 |
| ${ }^{1} \mathrm{O}$ | Other (specify) | ${ }^{4} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{3} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{36} \mathrm{O}$ |

9.5103.136

11 .

6.5103.1361

- 12 -

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline 115. Do all of them live in this household?
Yes \(\qquad\) Go to 118
No \& 122. How often do you have contact by letter or telephone with them?
Daily
At least once a week \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{\begin{tabular}{l}
The nezt questions concern your children not living in this household. \\
116. How often do you see them?
Daily
At least once a week
At least once a month
Less than once a month
Never
\end{tabular}} \& At least once a month
Less than once amonth
Never \\
\hline \& 123. About how many other relatives have you had contact with in the last 3 months? Include aunts. uncles, cousins, nieces, nephews, in-laws.
None \(\qquad\) Goto 126 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{117. How often do you have conlect by letter or telephone with them?
Daily
At least once a week
At least once a month
Less than once a month
Never} \& \\
\hline \& 124. How often do you see your relatives?
Daily
At least once a week
At least once a month
Less than once a month
.iever \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{118. Do you have any grandchildren?
Yes \(\qquad\) How many?
No} \& \\
\hline \& 125. How often do you have contact by letter or telep hone with them?
Daily \\
\hline 119. Do you have any sisters or brothers?
Yes \(\qquad\) How many?
No \(\qquad\) Go to 123 \& At least once a week
At least once a month
Less than once a month
Never \\
\hline 120. Do all of them live in this household?

No \& | 126. Other than relatives. how many people do you consider close friends? That is, friends you feel close to and can confide in. |
| :--- |
| ${ }^{37}$ O None $\qquad$ Go to 129 | <br>

\hline | The nert questions concern your brothers and sisters not living in this household. |
| :--- |
| 121. How often do you see your brothers and sisters? Daily At least once a week At least once a month Less chan once a month Never | \& 127. How often do you see your close friends?

Daily
At least once a week
At leastonce a month
Less than once a month
.iever <br>
\hline
\end{tabular}

8. 5103.936 :

$3.5103-136$

If "a lot" or "some" is answered ask MHLTH-Q4c.
Otherwise ask MHLTH-Q4d.
MHLTH-Q4c How long have these feelings interfered with your life or daily activities?

- less than a month
- 1 to 6 months
- 7 to 12 months
__ more than 1 year
MHLTH-Q4d In the past year, have you told a doctor or any other professional (someone like a counseilor, minister, nurse, psychiatrist, or psychologist) about these feelings or this loss of interest?

Yes
$\ldots \quad$ No
MHLTH-Q5 In the past year, did you ever attempt suicide?

- Yes
_ $\quad$ No $\quad$ (Go to next section)

MHLTH-Q5a Did you require medical attention or seek professional help because of this?

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Yes } \\
& -\quad \text { No }
\end{aligned}
$$

Social Support
(age $>12$ and non-proxy only)
SOCSUP-Q1 Are you a member of any voluntary organizations or associations such as church and school groups, community centres, ethnic associations, or social, civic and fraternal clubs?

Yes
__
SOCSUP-Q2 How active are you in these groups? If you belong to many, just think of the one in which you are most active.

- Very active (e.g. attend most meetings)
_- Fairly active (e.g. attend fairly often)
- Not active (e.g. belong, but hardly ever go)

SOCSUP-Q3 Do you have someone you confide in, or talk to about your private feelings or concerns?

- Yes

SOCSUP-Q4 Do you have someone you can really count on to help you out in a crisis situation?

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& \text { Yes } \\
\ldots & \text { No }
\end{array}
$$

SOCSUP-Q5 In general, how much do your family and friends:
a) make you feel loved and cared for?

b) make too many demands on you?

| a great deal quite a bit some a little not at all |
| :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

c) In general. how much are you family and friends willing to listen when you need to talk about your worries and problems?

| a great deal quite a bit some a little not at all |
| :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

d) How much are your family and friends critical of you or what you do?


SOCSUP-Q6 Some of your friends, relatives or family members may have trouble taking care of themselves because of physical or mental illness, disability, serious injury, aging or for some other reason. In the past year, have you been involved in helping someone like this, by caring for them directly or arranging for their care by others?

Yes
$-\quad$ No $\quad$ (Go to SOCSUP-Q8)
SOCSUP-Q7 Were you the person primarily responsible for anyone in this situation?
$\quad$ Yes
$\square \quad$ No

## Method for Selecting Stressors.

Based on findings across two studies, we find that stressors in three areas are esseutial. This means spocifically that they have independent effects on an array of mental health outcomes, and that the total impact of the three kinds of stressors is much greater than any one type. The three areas are: 1) recent life events (the traditional focus in the literature); 2) chronic, ongoing stressors; and 3) childhood and carlier adulthood "traumas".

Stressors are not like other kinds of multi-item measures, where the usual intention is to accumulate items to get different angles on the same underlying theme. With stress, the things measured are meant to tap a variety of underlying problems, and the problem is to sample the array of possible problems. The chronic stressors chosen here have gone through two previous iterations to get down to the list of 51 in this study. The 34 life events come from years of experience with different kinds of life event schodules. The 17 lifetime trauma questions represent a collection of those mentioned most often in the developmental and severe trauma literatures in psychology.

The starred stressors in each area represent the set I have selected from each measure. Thus reduces the number to under 30 chronic stress items, 14 childhood stressors, and 17 life events. While this may seem like many items, it is important to remember that these questions can be asked as simple "yes/no" or "true/false" questions---as opposed to the format used here---and that most people say no to most of the items. In an interview, things move very quickly through this section, because stressors are uncommon. What is gained from taking an approach incorporating different type of stress? We estimate, based on data from two studies, that the use of different types of stress will increase the power of observed relationships with mental health outcomes by two to threefold over the use of life events alone---for examples explaining 30\% of the variance due to stress instead of $10 \%$. This is a major gain. In fact, it represents one of the foundation elements in the explanation of mental disorder and emotional well-being.

The method for selecting the particular stressors used here can be described in general. Two kinds of outcomes were considered: a general collection of depression and anxiety symptoms, measured by the CES-D, and raken from sections of the CIDI, and a measure of alcohol and drug use problems, using the questions from the CIDI (thus depending on clinically-relevant content). Regressions of each type of outcome on each area of stress were performed in two separate data sets that include roughly the same stress measures. These regressions considered the stressors in each area as separate predictors in a stepwise regression, except in the chronic stress area, where we developed a set of indices in major life areas first (general, financial, work, relationship, single relationship concerns, and parental). In the chronic stress regression we considered these six pfedictors together with a set of individual items. The starrod chronic stressors represent those that were important in both data sets. Most of we childhood and earlier adult traumas survivod the regression because the questions in this area are almost uniformly abour big issues and are already highly efficient. The life event list was cut in half: I am told this is about the minimum number one could consider and approximate the kinds of relationships observed in the literature. At the same, it should be clear that the life events alone represent less than half of the total observed impact of stress in these models, when all stressors are combined.

SECTION K: ONGOING PROBLEMS
Now I'll describe some situations that sometimes come up in people's lives. Id like you to tell me if these things are not true, somewhat true very true for you at this time.

How many months or years has this situation been going on the same as it is now? (If $R$ has difficulty, probe for time before or after major life events in past to date beginning. CODE IN MONTHS).


GENERAL

| KI | You're trying to take on too many things at once. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| K2 | There $1 s$ too much pressure on you to be like <br> other people. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| KB | Too much is expected of you by others. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |

MONEY AND FINANCIAL MATTERS

* | KAYou don't have enough money to buy the things <br> you or your kids need. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| K5 You have a long-term debt or loan. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K6 Your rent or mortgage is too much. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K7 You don't have enough money to take vacations | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| KBYou don't have enough money to make a down <br> payment on a home. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |

HORE (Employed only 9-15) (Working/Temporarily Laid Off/On Maternity Leave)


|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { NOT } \\ & \text { TRUE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { SOME- } \\ & \text { WHAT } \\ & \text { TRUE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { VERY } \\ & \text { TRUE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { OF } \\ & \text { MONTHS } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| K13 You want to achieve more at work but things get in the way. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| R14 You don't get paid enough for what you do. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K13 Your work is boring and repetitive. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |

(Everyone 16)
R16 You are looking for a job and can't find the one you want.

How many months or years has this situation been going on the same as it is now? (If R has difficulty, probe for time before or after major life events in past to date beginning. CODE IN MONTHS).

LOVE AND MARRIAGE
(Narried/Living together/In relationship 17-25)

| K17 You have a lot of conflict with your partner. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| K18 Your relationship restricts your freedom. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K19 Your partner doesn't understand you. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K20 Your partner expects too much of you. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K21 You don't get what you deserve out of your <br> relationship. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K22 Your partner doesn't show enough affection. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K23 Your partner is not compitted enough to your <br> relationship | 0 | 1 | 2 | 2 |
| K24 Your sexual needs are not fulfilled by this |  |  |  |  |
| relationship. |  |  |  |  |

(Rever married/Single only 26-27).

| R26 You wonder whether you will ever get married. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| K27 You find it is too difficult to find someone |  |  |  |  |
| compatible with you. |  |  |  |  |

How many months or years has this situation been going on the same as it is now? (If $R$ has difficulty, probe for time before or after major life events in past to date beginning. CODE IN MONTHS).
(Ever divorced or separated 28-29).

| 228 You have alot of conflict with your ex-spouse. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 129 <br> You don't see your children from a former <br> marriage as much as you would inke. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |

(Everyone 30).
X
R30 You are alone too much.

| 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

CHILDREN
(Withoat Children 31)

* | X31 You wish you could have children but you cannot | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

(Parents only 32-35).

| R32 one of your children seems very unhappy. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| R33 You feel your children don't listen to you. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| R34 A child's behaviour is a source of serious |  |  |  |  |
| concern to you. |  |  |  |  |

(Parents with children at howe only 36-37)

| K36 Your chlldren don't help around the house. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| K37 One of your chlldren spends too much time away <br> from the house. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |

(Won-employed women with husband/partner 38)
K38 You feel like being a housewife is not appreciated.
$\left[\begin{array}{lll}0 & 1 & 2\end{array}\right.$

SOCLAL LIFE ARD RECREATION

| K39 You have to go to social events alone and |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| you don't want to. |$|$|  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| K40 Your friends are a bad influence | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| K41 You don't have enough friends. | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| K42 You don't have time for your favorite leisure |  |  |  |
| time activities. |  |  |  |

How many months or years has this situation been going on the same as it is now? (If R has difficulty, probe for time before or after major life events in past to date beginning. CODE IN MONTHS).


## 2ES IDENCE

| K43 You want to live farther away from your family | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| X44 You would like to move but you cannot. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| K4S The place you live is too noisy or too polluted. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |
| R46 Your family lives too far away. | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |

HRALTH

| K47 Someone in you family or a close friend has |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| a long-term illness or handicap. |

(LIST BELOW AND ASK PROBES FOR EACH)

| a) | $x$ | 1 | 2 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| b) | $x$ | 1 | 2 |  |
| c) | $x$ | 1 | 2 |  |
| d) | $x$ | 1 | 2 |  |

K53 He would like to get an idea of what you personally mean by "NOT TRUE". "SOMEWHAT TRUE", and "VERY TRUE" when you answered these questions.

If we used a number "100" to stand for the answer "SOMEWHAT TRUE", what number less than 100 would you use to stand for "NOT TRUE"?

## Childhood a Adult Stressors



Now I would like to ask you about some events that could have happened at time in your life. Please tell us if any of these things have happened, a how old you were.



## SECTION M: LIFE EVENTS

Now I'd like to ask you about experiences that people sometimes have. Some of these things happen to most people at one time or another, while some happen to only a few people. I'd like to know about things that have happened over the past year only.

First. I'd like to ask about some things that happened to you, or to anyone close to you (that is your spouselpartner, children, relatives or close friends). Please tell me which of the following experiences happened to you or someone close to you in the past 12 months.

FOR EACH POSITIVE RESPONSE ASK:

1. To whom did this event occur?

SHOW RESPONDENT CALENDAR
2. In what month did this event occur and in what month did it come to an end? CODE MONTH BY NUMBER COUNTING BACK FROM THE PRESENT MONTH. CODE O FOR EVENTS THAT ARE STILL GOING ON.

|  | No |  | YES |  |  | MONTH |  | FOLLOW UP QUESTIONS |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | (0) | R <br> (1) | S/P <br> (2) | CHILD <br> (3) | REL/ <br> FRND <br> (4) | START | END | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| $M$ Was there a serious accident or injury? | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 妋 Was there a serious illness? | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M3 Did a child die? | 0 | -1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M Did a spouse/ partner die? | 0 | 1 | X | 3 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M5 Was there trouble with the lawl | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M6 DId anyone have something taken from them by force? (robbed) | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M7 Was anyone beaten up or physically attacked? | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Now I'd like to ask you just about your family. Please tell me which of the followlag
occurred to you, your spouse/partner or children in the past twelve months.


## 42

Now I'd like to ask you about some things that happened to you or your spouse/partner. Please tell me which of the following occurred to you or to your spouse in the past twelve months.

|  |  | NO YES |  |  | MONTH |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { FOLLOW UP } \\ & \text { QUESTIONS } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | (0) | $\begin{gathered} R \\ (1) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & s / p \\ & (2) \end{aligned}$ | START | END | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
|  | Experienced a change of job for a worse one? |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Was demoted at work or took a cut in pay? | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Was sued by someone? | 0 | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Now, I'd like to ask about some things that happened to you personally. Please tell me which of the following experiences you have had in the past 12 months.

|  | No | YES | HONTH |  | FOLLOW UP QUESTIONS |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | (0) | $\begin{gathered} R \\ (1) \end{gathered}$ | START | END | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| M22 Went on Welfare? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| H23 Went on strike? | 0 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M2 <br> Found out partner was having an affair? |  | 1 |  |  |  | . |  |  |  |  |
| K25 A romantic relationship ended? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Y2\% A close relationship ended? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| H27 Partner found out about affair? | 0 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M28 Increased arguments with your partner |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| H29 Moved to a worse residence or neighborhood? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| k30 Moved out of city or area? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M3I Had driver's iicense taken away? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |


|  | NO | YES | MONTH |  | FOLLOW UP QUESTIONS |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | (0) | $\begin{gathered} R \\ (1) \end{gathered}$ | START | END | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| M32 Had your house or car broken intor |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| K33 Had a child move back into the house? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M34 Had a child nove out of the house? |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

[^25]6. What was the one most important source of infornation that helped you lind your hone?

```
{ Real estate or rental agents
F Newspaper advertisenents
Posted notices
Looking around, spotting "for sale" or "for rent" signs
Relatives; friends, or co-workers
Didn't use any sources
6 Didn't use any sources
```

7. How important mould you eay each of the following [a-i] was in your final deciaion to nove to pour hone?
a) Size or design of home

b) Cost (purchase price, rent, etc.

| 2 | 3 | 8 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 2 | 3 | 8 |

d) Nearness to relatives, friends or co-workers
. NEIGABORHOOD LITE
9. For each of the following [a-j], please circle the number under the grade that best describes your neigbborhood. Just like in school, an $A$ is the best grade, a $C$ is average, and an $F$ is the worst.
a) Quality of housing

b) Personal safety $\begin{array}{llllll}1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 8\end{array}$
c) Way the area looks
d) Types of people
e) Arount of traffic
f) Crowding together of hoaes
g) Police patrolling
h) How well streets are kept up

1) Relations between neighbors
f) Parks and recreation centers
0. How much pride do people in your neighborhood seem to take in keeping up their homes?
```
1 None at all
2 A little
3 A fair amount
A great deal
8 DK
```

11. Do the people in your neighborhood stick pretty much to themselves, or do they get together quite a bit?
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { Stick to thenselves } \\ 2 & \text { Get together }\end{array}$
8 DK
12. Thinking about your neighborhood as a whole, would you say nost of the people living here can or cannot be trusted.
```
1 Can be trusted
Cannot be trusted
8 DR
```

13. Sone people feel thair neighborhood is raal hone to then, while other people feel their neighborbood is just a plece where they bappen to live Which one of these views cones closest to the way you feel sbout your own neighborhood?

1 Real home
2 Just a place to live
8 DK
14. Overall, how would you rate your neighborhood as a place to live?

| 1 | Poor |
| :--- | :--- |
| 2 | Fair |
| 3 | Good |
| 4 | Excellent |
| 8 | DK |

15. How strong would you say your ties are to your neighborhood?
```
Not strong at all
Fairly strong
Very strong
8 DR
```

16. Do you have any relatives (not counting those in your hone) who live in your neighborhood?

1 No
2 Yes $\rightarrow$ [IF YES] How many of your relatives live in the neighborhood? 8 DKIrelatives $98=\mathrm{DK}$
17. Do any of your closest triends (not counting relatives) live in your neighborhood?

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 1 \text { No } \\
& \underset{\text { Yes }}{\text { No (IF YES }} \text { How many of your closest friends live in this } \\
& \text { neighborhood? } \\
& \text { friends } \\
& 98=D K
\end{aligned}
$$

(IF YOU ARE MOT CURREMTLY MPLOTED. PLEAEE SKIP TO \$19.)
18. Do any of the people you work with (not counting relatives) live in your neighborhood?
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \mathrm{No} \\ 2 & \mathrm{Ye}\end{array}$
$\begin{array}{ll}2 & \text { Yes } \\ 8 & D R\end{array} \longrightarrow[I T$ YES] How many of your co-workers live in the neighborhood? 8 DR $\square$ co-worker: $\quad 98=D R$
$\rightarrow$ [IF YES] How many of these co-workers are also anong your closest friends?co-norkers $98=D K$
19. Rave you ever recommended your neighborhood to relatives, friends, or coworkers who were looking for a place to live?
$1 \begin{aligned} & \text { No } \\ & 2 \text { Yes } \rightarrow \text { [IF YES] Have you recomended the neighborhood to anyone }\end{aligned}$
2 Yes $\rightarrow$ IIF YES
8 Have you recomended
during the past year?
1 No
2 Yes
20. If you ever had to move, how much would you miss your neighborhood?

```
1 Hardly at al
    2 Sone
    3 A 10
8 DK
```

21. In general, how much like yourself would you say most of the people in your neighborhood are?

1 Not at all like me
2 Somewhat like me
3 Very much like ${ }^{3}$
8 DK
22. How much like yourself would you say most of the people in your neighborhood are in each of the following ways [a-h]?
like all Sonewhat Very nuch
a) Age
b) Race
c) Education
d). Marital status
e) Political values
f) Religious beliats
g) Income level
h) General lifestyle
3. About how many of your neareat neighbors--the people living in the eight or nine homes closest to yours on your street-do you happen to know by name?

1 None of then
2 a few of them
3 About half of then
Most of them
5 All of them
8 DK
[PLease turn to the next page for [24.]

25. Who began more of the contacts described in 124 , you or your neighbors?

1 I began aore of then
2 My neighbors began more of them
J We each began about half of then
8 DK
26. Overall, how would you rate your contacts with your nearest neighbors?

| 1 | Poor |
| :--- | :--- |
| 2 | Fair |
| 3 | Good |
| 4 | Excellent |

4 Excellen
8 DK
27. When you and your nearest neighbors talk, what topics usually come up? [circle as many as apply.]

1 Neighborhood events
2 Family and friends
3 Home or yard
4 Leisure activities
The weather
Work or school
Church or tenple
Personal problems
Sports
10 Local or national neva
11 Other [PLEASE SPECIFY]
98 DK
23. Please mark if each of the following statements [a-f] is mostly true or mostly false:

| Mostly <br> true | Mostly <br> false |
| :---: | :---: |

a) I feel quite close to my neighbors.

| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

b) If I had to borrou $\$ 50$ in an emergency. I could turn to a neighbor.
c) Keeping my neighbors' respect is important to me.
d) I would be willing to share almost any secret with some of my neighbors.
e) If I were sick. I could count on a neighbor to do y grocery shopping and help out in other ways.

1) I often wonder what my neighbors think of me.
g) When I'm away from home, I know that my neighbors will keep their eyes open for possible trouble.
29. Do people in your neighborhood get along pretty well, or do they have a tair nusber of disagreesents with each other?
```
1 Get along pretty well
2 Mave a fair number of disagreeaents
2 Nav
```

30. Have you personally ever had a disagreement with a neighbor while living in your present neighborhood?
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { No } \\ 2 & \text { Yes } \\ 8 & \text { DK }\end{array}$
31. Overall, how would you ay your neighborhood cospares with other Nashville neiohborhoods as a place to live?
```
Morse than most
About average
Better than most
8
```

32. Suppose fanily had saved its money and was thinking about buying a tone in your neighborhood. In your opinion, would they be aaking a good financial in your neighborhood. In your opinion, would they be making a good financ elsemhere in Nashville?
```
Good investaent there
2 Bet
```


## C. LOCAL PROBLEMS

33. Listed below are some common hinds of neighborhood problens [a-k]. Please ark whether each is big problen, amall problen, or no problem at all in your neighborhood.
a) Rundown housing
b) Burglaries and other crimes
c) Absentee landiords
d) Rew construction activity
e) Stores or businesses that don't fit into the mrea
() Drainage or flooding problens

| Big <br> proplem | Sall <br> problen | Mo problem <br> at all | DR |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 |  |  |

34. How inportant would you asy each of the following [a-j] is as a source of information about problens in your neighborhood?
a) Newspapers
Not at all Sonewhat Very Not at all
inportant inportant important DR
b) TV or radio

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |

c) Neighbors 2
d) Police
e) Metro Council menber
2
f) Metro Planning Comassion
a) Other local government officials or agencies
h) Neighborhood association
i) Real estate agents or developers
j) other [PLEASE SPECIFY]
35. During the past year, how of ten have you talked to any of your neighbors about problems affecting your neighborhood?
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { Rever } \\ 2 & \text { Once or twice }\end{array}$
3 Three or four times
4 Once every couple of months
once anth
6 Several times month or more
8 DK
36. During the past five yearg, how often you have taken each of the following actions [a-j] on neighborhood problees?
a) Wrote a letter to a governnent official
b) Het with a government official in person

| Hever | Once or <br> twice | Three or <br> more tiaes | DK |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 8 |

or agency
Attended a Metro Council or Planning Conmission meeting
e) Attended another type of public neeting

1) Took part in a protest or demonstration
) Talked to a lawyer
h) Morked informally with neighbors
i) Morked through a neighborhood association
j) Other [PLEASE SPECIFY]
$\qquad$
2

Which of the following usually represents you when there are problems in your neighborhood? [CIRCLE AS MANY AS APPLY.]

1 Heighbors or other local residents
Neighborhood association
3 Metro Council member
4 other government official or agency
5 Lavyer
Other [PLEASE SPECITY] $\qquad$ 8 DK
38. Which one of the following has been most effective in dealing with problems in your neighborhood?

1 Neighbors or other local residents
1 Reighbors or other 1oca
3 Metro Council aenber
d other government official or agency
5 Lawyer
other [PLEASE SPECIITY]
8 DK $\qquad$
39. How happy are you with the way that neighborhood problems have been handled?

| 1 | Very unhappy |
| :--- | :--- |
| 2 | Somewhat unhappy |
| 3 | Somewhat happy |
| 4 | Very happy |
| 8 | DK |

40. Overall, how much crime would you say there is in your neighborhood?

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
1 & \text { A lot } & \\
2 & \text { Sone } & \\
3 & \text { OnIY a little } \\
8 & \text { DX }
\end{array}
$$

41. About what share of the crimes in your neighborhood would you guess are comitted by people who live outside the neighborhood?

1 None of them
2 A feu of thes
3 About half of them
4 Most of then
5 All of them
8 DK
42. What do you consider to be the one nost important source of information about crime in your neighborhood?

```
1 Neighbors
    Police
    Police
    Nenspapers
    Radio or television
            Crime-watch group
            Neighborhood association
            Other [PLEASE SPECIFY]
D DK
```

43. During the past year, have you talked with any of your neighbors about crime in your neighborhood?
```
1 No 
Cl
```

44. How much do you worry that you will be a victin of crime in your neighborhood?
```
1 A lot
Some
Only a little
DR
```

45. Eas anyone ever broken into a car belonging to you or another member of your household, stolen enything from it, or danaged it on purpose while it was parked in your neighborhood?

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { LIF YES] When was the last year that happened? } 1 \text { [9] } \\
& 98=D K
\end{aligned}
$$

46. Have you or another nenber of your household ever had anything stolen from your yard, porch, garage, or elsewhere outside your hone while you have lived in your neighborhood?

47. Has your hone ever been broken into or had anything stolen from inside it while you have lived in your neighborhood?

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\begin{array}{ll}
1 & \text { No } \\
2 & \text { Yes } \\
8 & D K
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\text { [IF yLS] } & \text { How many times has your howe been broken into? } \\
\square \text { time(s) }
\end{array}\right. \\
& \text { When was the last year that happened? }
\end{aligned}
$$

48. Has anyone ever used violence--such as in agging, fight, or sexual assault--against you or another nember of your household anywhere in your neighborhood?

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{ll}
1 & \mathrm{No} \\
2 & \text { Yes }
\end{array} \\
& 2 \text { Yes } T_{\text {(IT }} \text { YES) how many times has violence been used against you }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 98=\mathrm{DK}
\end{aligned}
$$

19. Now afe do you feel or would you feel being out alone in your neighborhood at night?
```
1 Very unsafe
    Sonewhat unsafe
    Reasonably safe
    very sale
```

8 DK
50. How important is it to lock your doors when you are leaving your home for just an hour or two?

```
Not at all inportant
2 Somewhat important
} Very importan
g DR
```

51. While you have lived in your neighborhood, have you taken any of the following steps [a-j] to avoid crine or reduce its impact?
a) Engraved identification on valuables
b) Installed a burglar alarn in your home
c) Xept a watchdog

| Mo | Yes | $D K$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |

e) Replaced old locks or added new ones

| 1 | 2 | 8 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | 2 | 8 |

1) Kept a gun or other weapon at home
g) Asked neighbor: to keep an eye on your home when you were gone
h) Arranged to go out with another person so you would not have to be alone when going somewhere in the neighborhood

8
i) Participated in a criae-watch group

2
52. Is your neighborhood changing in any way right now?

1
2
Yo
Yes $\longrightarrow$ [IF YES] What types of changes are going on?
8 DK [Please descriae] $\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
[If YLS] How do you feel about these changes?

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
1 & \text { Mostly negative } \\
2 & \text { Mostly positive } \\
3 & \text { Somewhere in between } \\
8 & \text { DK }
\end{array}
$$

53. Thinking back over the past iive yenrs, please iark whether each of the following (a-j) has gotten worse, atayed about the same, or gotten better in your neighborhood:
a) Quality of housing
b) Personal safety

Gotten Stayed about Gotten $\begin{array}{lccc}1 & 2 & \text { bretter sane } & \text { DR } \\ 1 & 2 & 8 & 8\end{array}$
c) Way the area looks
d) Types of people
e) Amount of traffic
f) Crowding together of homes
g) Police patrolling
h) How vell streets are kept up
i) Relations between neighbors
j) Parks and recreation centers

. AT HOHE
54. Is your present home aingle-fabily residence, or are there other housing units in the same building?

1 Single-fanily residence
1 Single-fanily residence
2 Other housing units in building $\longrightarrow$ [IF OTHER UNITS]
8 DK

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { [IF OTHER UNITS] } \\
& \text { About how many units (including } \\
& \text { your own) are there in the }
\end{aligned}
$$ building?

$$
\square \text { units } \quad 998=\mathrm{DR}
$$

55. Do you own or rent your hone?
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { Own } \\ 2 & \text { Rent }\end{array}$
$\begin{array}{ll}2 & \text { Rent } \\ 3 & \text { Other [PLEASE SPECIFY] }\end{array}$ $\qquad$
56. How many rooas are there in your home, counting the kitchen but not counting the bathroom(s)?
$\qquad$ $98=\mathrm{DK}$
57. In general, how handy is the location of your home to the places you most often travel to (work, grocery store, etc.)?
```
1 Not handy at all
2 Sowewhat handy 3 very handy
8 DK
Not handy at all
```

58. During the past year, have you made or paid for any inprovements or repairs in your hove, such as painting, replacing the roof, adding storm windows, or remodeling the kitchen?

1 No
2 Yes $\rightarrow$ [IF YES] About how much haive you spent altogether on these improvenents or repairs?

[IF YES] Yould you please describe these improvements or repaira? $\qquad$
remode
1 No
9. As far as you know, did any of your nearest neighbors make any home improvements or repairs during the past year?
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { No } \\ 2 & \text { Yes } \\ 8 & \text { DK }\end{array}$
60. Overall, about how auch hose inprovement and repair activity would you say goes on in your neighborhood?

```
l only a little
ll
2 Some
8 DX
```

61. Do you think the amount of hone improvenent and repair activity in the neighborhood is likely to decrease, stay about the sane, or increase in the future?
```
1 Decrease
2 Stay about the same
3 Increase
8 DK
```

62. 'Do you expect to make any home iaprovenents or repairs during the next year? 1 Mo
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { Yo } \\ 2\end{array}$ [IF YES ] What types of inprovements or repairs do you think you will make?
63. When you are inside your home, how often does noise coning from outdoors bother you?

## 1 Often <br> 2 Sonetimes <br> 3 Rarely <br> Never <br> DK

64. When you are inside your home, how often does music, talking, or other sounds coning from inaide your neighbors' homes bother you?
```
    1 Often
    2 Soactimes
    Rarel
```

    \({ }^{\text {Hev }}\)
    65. Do you feel the location of the windows in your home makes it too easy for your neighbors to see inside?
```
l No N
8 Yes
```

66. When you are outdoors at your hone, is there place where you feel you can really have privacy fron your neighbors if you want it?

## 1 Mo <br> 8 DK

67. Overall, how would you rate your home?

| 1 | Poor |
| :--- | :--- |
| 2 | Fair |
| 3 | Good |
| 1 | Excellent |
| 8 | DK |

68. puring the past ten years, have you lived anywhere else besides your present home?

1 No
2 Yes $\rightarrow$ [IF YES] How many other addresses have you lived at during $8 \mathrm{DK} \rightarrow\left(\mathrm{FF}\right.$ YES] How many other addr $\begin{array}{l}\text { the past ten years? }\end{array}$ the past ten year
$\square$ addresses $\quad 98=D R$
69. Puring the past year, have you thought seriously about moving fron your hone?

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 1 \\
& 2 \\
& 2 \\
& \text { Yo } \\
& 8
\end{aligned} \quad \text { DK } \rightarrow \text { [IF YES] What are your major reasons for thinking about } \begin{aligned}
& \text { moving? } \\
& \text { [PLEASE DESCRIBE] }
\end{aligned}
$$

$\qquad$
70. puring the past year, have any of your nearest neiohbors moved to or from their homes?

1 No
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { No } \\ 2 & \text { Yes } \\ 8 & \mathrm{DK}\end{array} \mathrm{CIF}$ YES] How many of your neighbors have moved?
$D K \longrightarrow 98=D K$
71. How likely is' it that you will move from your home in the next year?

Will definitely not move
will probably not move
Fifty-fifty chance of moving
will probably move
Will definitely nove
DK
12. If you ever da move from your home in the future, where would you most like to nove to?

Somewhere else inside your neighborhood
Outside your neighborhood but atill in the Hashville area Outside the Mashoille area but still in Tennessee
Outside Tennessee
DR
73. During the past meek, on bow many days did you do each of the following activities [a-h] indoors at your bone?

| One or Three or Tive or Every |
| :---: |
| Hone ivo days four days six days day |

a) Listened to music cron a tape player. stereo, or radio
$\begin{array}{lll}2 & 4 & 5\end{array}$
c) Dld routl Did routine
housekeeping
housekeepin
$\begin{array}{llllllll}\text { Fixed a meal } \\ \text { special meal } & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 8\end{array}$
e) Had friends or Had friends or
) Did a hobby
g) Made interior hade interior
) Read a newspaper, Read a nevspaper,
book, or magazine 1
75. puring the last week of cood meather, on how many days did you take a walk, a run, or a bike ride through your neighborhood?

```
1 None
One or two days
Three or four days
Five or six days
Every day
```

8 DK
76. Row do you usually get around when you go sonewhere in Nashville outside your neighborhood?

1 Walk
2 Ride a bicycie
3 Take a bus or cab
Drive a car
ther fanily aember drive ne
6 Ride with someone else (not a fanily nenber) in their car
7 Other [PLEASE SPECIFY]
8 DK
77. Does someone in your household (counting yourself) own or lease a car?
$\begin{array}{ll}1 & \text { Ho } \\ 2 & \text { Yes }\end{array}$
$\begin{array}{l}\text { Ho } \\ \text { YK }\end{array} \longrightarrow$ [IF YES $]$ How many cars does your household have?
$\square$ $8=D K$
E. YOUR BACKGROUHD

79. Where were you born? $\qquad$ (state)
80. Are you male or female?

1 Male
81. What racial group do you helong to?

1 White
2 Black
3 Hispanic
4 Asian
Asian
5 Other [PLEASE SPECIFY]
92. Altogether, how long have you lived in Tennessee?

93. Altogether, how long have you lived in Fashville?years $\square$ months [IILL In nowtas oncy if rour gave LIVED In CITY LESS than ONE YEAR.]
$98=\mathrm{DK}$

## r. rating hasbuille

94. For each of the following [a-k], please circle the number under the grade that best describes Mashville. An $A$ is the best grade, a $C$ is average, and an $F$ is the worst
a) Tax rates
b) Job chances
c) Public schools
d) Housing costs
e) Race relations
f) Traffic system
g) Social and welfare services
h) Leisure activities
i) Safety from crime
j) Hospitals and health facilities
k) Natural environment

| $A$ | $B$ | $C$ | $D$ | $F$ | $D R$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 8 |

95. How strongly do you agree or disagree with each of the following statements [a-e] about Nashville?

| Strongly <br> aqres |
| :---: |
| Somewhat <br> agree |

a) I consider Nashoille gy home.
b) Nashville has a small-town feel.
c) The people running Nashoille care what happens to ee.

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 8 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 8 |

Nashville is growing too fast for its own good.
e) The friendiness of the residents makes Hashoille special.
96. Overall, how would you rate Mashville as a place to live?

```
1 Poor
2 Fair
4. Excellent
B DK
```

97. In the future, do you expect to stay in Nashville or move somenhere else?

1 Stay in Nashville
2 Move somewhere else
8 DK
98. If you ever do move, what is the one type of community you would most like to move to?

1 Large city (750,000+ population)
2 Kedium-sized city $(250,000$ to 749,999)
3 Small city (50,000 to 249,999)
4 Suburb of city
5 Large town ( 25,000 to 49,999)
6 Medium-sized town $(10,000$ to 24,999$)$
7. Snall town (under 10,000 )

8 In the country, away from any city or town
9 DK

P． $\qquad$ of $\qquad$

Form for Person 18 Years of Age or Over

| Name of neighbor | Social events （1） | Borrowing <br> （2） | Care for home （3） | $\qquad$ <br> （4） | Give a hand （5） | Infor－ mation （6） | Discus－ <br> sion <br> （7） | Help with problem （8） | Match children （9） |  | Ever <br> （11） |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | ． |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | ， |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

## ェッ: पा पा

Parn 3: Information on persons outside howschald (Iran for person 18 years of age or over)


## ヶ\%:பーШப

Form 1: Information on nolothore (Form for persen 18 years of age or over)
P. ___ of

|  |  |  |  |  |  | Q. 21 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Q. 17 | Q. 18 | Q. 19 |  | EPPL. | Q. 22 |  | Q. 24 | Q. 25 | Q. 26 | Q. 27 | Q. 28 |
|  |  | SEX | RKCE | Exuca- | Q. 20 | 1 No | MRRITAL | Q. 23 | year | HON | RReP In | HOH | How |
|  |  | 1 Male | 1 Whte | tian | age | 2 Yes | status | 1 xLDS | MET | HET | Touch | OTEN | close |
| Name of neigtbor | HRII | 2 Fer. | 2 Black | 8 DK | 98 DK | 8 DR | 8 DK | 98 DR | 98 DK | 98 DK | 8 DK | 8 DK | 8 DR |



|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |


|  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Record "other" <br> responses: |  |  |  |  |

1. Here are some types of clubs and organizations that people belong to. For each type listed [a-p], circle 1 if you don't belong to such an organization, and circle 2 if you do. In addition, for each type you belong to, please circle 3 if the organization usually meets in the neighborhood; circle 4 if it doesn't. Are there any others you're in that are not on this list? Please fill them in under "Other."

|  |  | Don't <br> Belong | Belong | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Mer } \\ \text { neigl } \\ \text { Yes } \end{array}$ | ood <br> No |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| a) | Church | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| b) | Church-connected group <br> (other than a church itself) | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| c) | Labor union | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| d) | Veteran's organization | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| e) | Fraternal organization or lodge (such as the Elks) | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| f) | Business or civic group (such as the Chamber of Comerce) | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| g) | Parent-teacher association | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| h) | Community center | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| i) | Sports team | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| j) | Country club | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| k) | Youth group | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| 1) | Professional group (such as the Nashville Board of Realtors) | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| II) | Political club or organization (such as Young Democrats or Young Republicans) | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| n) | Neighborhood association | . 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| 0) | Charity or welfare organization (such as Meals on Wheels) | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 |
| p) | Other [PLEASE SPECIFY] |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  | 2 | 3 | 4 |
|  |  |  | 2 | 3 | 4 |

2. Do you happen to know the name of your Metro Council representative?

## No <br> Tes $\longrightarrow$ [IF YES] Please write your representative's nase here.

 D $\qquad$3. Do you happen to know the name of the state representative in this district?

## No <br> Yes $\longrightarrow[I F Y E S]$ Please write your state representative's naze here.

Last Septenber (in 1987), electiona were held for Hayor and some Metro Council representatives. Did you happen to vote in that election?

5. Please mark how strongly you agree or disagree with each of the following statements $[a-f]$
a) The people runaing the country care vhat happens to $\mathbf{e c}$.
b) The rich get richer and the poor get poorer.
c) What I think count with other people.
d) I' left out of things going on around ae.
e) Most people with pover try to take advantage of people like ne.
() The people in Yashington, D.C. re in touch with the rest of the country.
6. Were is a list of political activitios that some people are involved in. In the past five reare, how often have you done any of the following things $[a-g]$ ?

a) Donated money to a political candidate
b) Made phone calls encouraging people to vote
c) Helped others register to note
d) Had a yard sign in support of a candidat.
Went door-to-door in el neighborhood to support candidate
() Veat door-to-door in other neighborhoods to support a candidate

| 1 | 2 | 3 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | 2 | 3 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 |

a) Yorked in other ways on a capaign: putting up posters. vorking at the polls

3

3

$$
3
$$


13. In total, how many places to live did you inspect?
14. What attracted you to your new home?

If hespondent concentrates un facturs of the house ask:
"Did the location play any part in choosing the home?" PRIAE: "What was it about the location?"
if respondent concentrates on factors of the location ask:
"What features attracted you to that particular home?"
GET SPECIFIC REASONS

Now, we would like to know something about your forthcoming move. What are your reasons for moving away from your present home? PROBE FOR SPECIFIC REASUNS.
$\qquad$
1...Number of bedrooms
2...Number of bathrooms
3...Storage or closet space
4...Size of lot or outdoor apace - too big
5...Size of lot or outdoor space - too small
6...Parking problems
7... Location and quality of schools
8...Location of recreational facilitien - too close
9... Location of recreational facilities - too far
10... Location of transportation facilitios - too close 11... Location of transportation facilities - too far
12...DIstance to downtown area - too close
13...Distance to downtown area - too far
14...DIstance to country/green open spaces - too close
15...Distance to country/green open spaces - too far
16...Distance to shopping - too close
17...Distance to shopping - too far
18...Djstance to Job/work - too close
19...Distance to job/work - too far
20...Distance to relatives - too close
21...Distance to relatives - too far
22...Distance to frienda - too close
23...Distance to friends - too far
24...Improvement in housing costs
25...Could afford abeter place to live/to better ourselves 26...Design, appearance of neighbourhood
27...Design, appearance of home

## 28...81an of ruoms <br> *29... Layout of rooms

30...In-home equipment, such as light flxtures, laundry facilities
31...Type of co-tenants
32...Change in social character of surrounding neighbourhood
33...Reputation, regulations, practices of developer or manager
34... Change in acenery
$35 .$. Haintenance, remodeling - too much
36...Maintenance, remodeling - not enough
37...Change in fanily composition
38...Interior noise tranmaisaion
39...Exterior noise transalsaion
40...Job transfer

IF RENT NOW BUT WILL OWN:
41...Rather own than rent

If responuent selected item 28 and /or 29, ask the appropriate questions:

16h. SITE OF R(OMMS (ITEM 28)
In the previous question, I notlce that you stated that the size of the rooms was one of your reasons. Would you tell me which rooms you were refering to? rooms:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
160. L.AYOUT of ROOHS (ITEM 29)

You stated in the previous question, that the layout of the roums was one of your reasons. Would you tell me which rooms you were refering to? PRuBE: What is it aliout the layout?

ROOMS: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

ASK EVERYONE:
17a. There are many features that people find desirable in a new home. Which of these were, in any way at all, a factor in your choice? (hand respondent aptropriate shuffle cards)

BUFF - RENTERS TO BE - Page 9
GREEN - OWNERS TO BE - Page 10
1...Number of bedrooms
2...Number of bathrooms
3...Storage or closet space
4...Size of lot or outdoor apace - too big 4...Size of lot or outdoor epace - too bis
5...Size of lot or out door space - too amall G...Parking problems
7...Location and quality of schoole
8...bocation of recrearional facilities - too close
8.....ocation of recrearional facilities - too clos
9...ton of recreational facilities - too far
10... Location of transportation facilities - too close
11... Location of transportation facilities - too far
12...Distance to downtown area - too close
13... Distance to downtown area - too far
14...Distance to country/green open spaces - too close
15...Distance to country/green open spaces - too far
16...Distance to shopping - too close
17...Distance to shopping - too far
18...DIstance to job/work - too close
19...Distance to job/work - too far
20...DIstance to relatives - too close
21...Distance to relatives - too far
22...Distance to friends - too close
23... Distance to frienda - too far
24...Improvement in housing costs
25...Could afford a better place to 11va/to better ourselves 26...Design, appearance of neighbourhood
27...Design, appearance of home

## *28...Slize of rooms

*29... Layout of rooms
30...In-home equipment, such as Ifght fixtures, laundry facilities

## 31...Type of co-tenante

2...Change in socisil character of surrounding neighbourhood
33... Reputation, regulations, practicea of devaloper or manager

## 34... Change in acenery

35...Malntenance, remodeling - too much
36...Maintenance, remodeling - not enough
37. .. Change in faxily composition
38...Interior nolae tranamianion
39...Exterior nolse tranamisaion
40....Job tranafer

18a. The way the housing market is today, most people have to compromise a bit. What undesirable features there are in your new home?

18b. What undesirable features do you see in your new location?
19. (HAND RESPONDENT CARD B) Now, I would like you to look at this list of ways in which new housing may not be entirely satisfactory. Which of these compromises have you decided to accept in your new home even though you may not want it that way?
Too few rooms. . . . . . . . . .
Too few bathrooms . . . . . . . . . 2
High cost. . . . . . . . . . . . . 3

Any others? (SPECIFY)

2la. In the following question, we are not interested in learning of particular persons' names --- just of their existence. Inside this neighbourhood (FOR SMALL TOWNS - this part of town), where does the person you know best live? Second best? Third best?

IF IN METRO, GET EXACT ADDRESS OR NEAREST INTERSECTION. IF NOT IN METRO, ASK, "How far from you does he/she live?"

2lb. Is this person related to you? IF YES: What is the relationship?
21c. Where do you usually see this person face to face?
2ld. FOR EACH PLACE MENTIONED ASK: "How often do you see this person there?"
PROBE FOR WHAT DO IF NOT EVIDENT. PROBE FOR PLACE AND FREQUENCY OF ACCIDENTAL OUTDOOR, CASUAL INDOOR AND PREARRANGED ACTIVITIES OR TRIPS.

2le. How often are you in contact by other means such as the telephone or by letter? . BE SPECIFIC ABOUT FREQUENCY OF EACH TYPE OF CONTACT.

21f. Where and when did you first meet?


22a. About how many people in this present neighbourhood (area) have the same educational background as you?


22b. If RESPONDENT ANSWERS "MOST. OF THEM", ASK: What is it?

22c. If respondent answers "Some", "few" or "None", ASK: How do they differ from you?

1 23. What educational background do you think your new neighbours will have?

24a. About how any people in this present neighbourhood (area) have the same intereats as you?

| MOST OF THEM. . . . 1 | ASK b) |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SOME OF THEM.... 2 |  |  |
| FEH OF TREM...... 3 | ASK c) |  |
| NONE OE THEM, .e. 4 |  |  |
| DON'T KNOW....... 5 | SKIP T0 | Q. 25 |

24b. IF RESPONDENT ANSHERS "MOST OF THEM", ASK: What are these intereats?
25. What interests do you think your new neighbours will have?

24c. If respordent answers "Sort", "FEH" or "none", ask: How do they differ from you?

26a. About how many of the people in this present neighbourhood (area) are on the same economic level as you?


26b. If RESPONDENT ANSWERS "MOST OF THEM", ASK: What would you call this level?

26c. LF RESPONDENT ANSWERS "SOMR","FEW" OR "NONE", ASK: How do they differ from you?
27. What econonic level do you think your new neighbours will be on?

28a. (HAND RESPONDENT CARD C) Now, I'm going to show you a card that has a list of descriptions of people. I would like you to select any phrases or words you think describe your current neighbours. Just read out the letter for each one.

28b. We realize that you probably don't know your new neighbours, but which descriptions do you think might describe them?

28c. Now, which ones would describe you?

| (a) <br> CURRENT NEIGHBOURS | (b) <br> FUTURE NEIGHBOURS | (c) <br> RESPON <br> ENT |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Friendly . . . . . . . . . . . . . ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | $\therefore \mathrm{A}$ | A |
| Lively. . . . . . . . . . . . . . ${ }^{\text {c }}$ | B | B |
| Fashionable . . . . . . . . . . C | C | C |
| Ready to help . . . . . . . . . D | D | D |
| Withdrawn . . . . . . . . . . . . E | E | E |
| Child oriented. . . . . . . . . . . F | F | F |
| Flexible. . . . . . . . . . . . . | G | G |
| Proud of property appearance. . . . .H | H | H |
| Lazy . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . I | I | I |
| With it . . . . . . . . . . . . . . J | J | J |
| Serious . . . . . . . . . . . . .K | K | K |
| Sloppy. . . . . . . . . . . . . . L | L | L |
| Outgoing. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . M | M | M |
| Live mainly for the present . . . . N | N | N |
| Do things mainly as a family. . . . 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Neat. . . . . . . . . . . . . P | P | P |
| Has expensive tastes. . . . . . . Q | Q | Q |
| Thrifty . . . . . . . . . . . . . R | R | R |
| Easy going. . . . . . . . . . . . . | S | S |
| Individualistic . . . . . . . . . . .T | T | T |
| Efficient . . . . . . . . . . . . U | U | U |
| Wrapped up in work. . . . . . . . . .V | V | V |
| Handy . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . W | W | W |
| Cultural. . . . . . . . . . . . X | X | X |
| Concerned mainly with the future. . .Y | $Y$ | Y |
| Going up in the world . . . . . . . 2 | 2 | Z |
| Modern. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .ZZ | ZZ | Z2 |

34a. Do you belong to any clubs or organizations, such as those listed on this card? (HAND RESPONDENT CARD E)

YES......... 1
NO.......... 2 GO TO Q. 35
IF YES: Probe for religious groups, occupational organizations, civic groups, school related groups, and social-recreational groups.
If seasonal activity add 'IN SUMMER', 'IN WINTER', etc. after frequency.

34b. What are they? PROBE

34c. How often do you attend?

34d. Where is your meeting place located? GET EXACT ADDRESS

34e. With whom do you attend?


35a. Where do you usually go for each of the following items? (HAND RESPONDENT CAR

| INTERVIEWER: | 1. | Groceries |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 2. | Sundries |
|  | 3. | Clothes |
|  | 4. Church, synagogue |  |
|  | 5. Restaurants |  |
|  | 6. Public entertainment, live, films, etc. |  |

35b. Where is it located? IF IN METRO, GET EXACT ADDRESS OR NEAREST INTERSECTION. IF NOT IN METRO, ASK: "How far in miles is it from you:

35c. How do you get there?
35d. How frequently do you go?
35e. Is there a place closer?
35f. How well do you know the $\qquad$ there? OMIT THIS QUESTION FOR ITEM \#6 WITHIN EACH CATEGORY; DETAIL ALL THE PLACES TO WHICH THE RESPONDENT - GOES AT ALL REGULARLY.

| Where? <br> Where located? | How do you get <br> there? | Frequency? | Place <br> closer? | How well do y <br> know the - |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |  |  | STAFF- |

36. How many times per month, if at all, do you place mail order or delivery orders by telephone?
37. Nou I'd like to get some idea of what an average day for you might include. Let's take yesterday. (Last weekday) USE RESPONDENT'S OUN WOKDS AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE.
begin by asking the respondent the time he (she) got up that morning and what he dil) first. ask how long this activity took and then record it on the sheet at the appropriate times. ask heether or not anyone has with the person WHEN He did IT; determinf: whether the presence of tile other individual(S) was incidental or hhether he was asked to accompany the respondent such that it has really an interaction process. ask hhere the activity took place and Whether or not the respondent was doing anything else at the time. if a person coes to a store or somewhere, be sure to check the time to storf; shopling anid home again. finaliy, ask the respondent hiat he did next and then repeat the above line of questioning. do not attempt to record hiat was being doine at each time given on the sheet; rather use the sieft simpiy as a method of calendaring tie day's activities.
the minimum time span to bf. CONSidered for an activity is 15 minutes. kecord start and stop time to the nearest quarter hour. do not record for any activity that is less tilun a quarter hour.
time spent travelling to or fron an activity is a separate activity and should NOT BE INCLUDED WITH THAT ACTIVITY.

| TIME | What do? | Who else? | Where? | Doing anything else? | Typical |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $6.00 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{ml}$. |  |  |  |  |  |
| $6.15 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$. |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6.30 a. 11. |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6.45 arm . |  |  |  | .-.- | - |
| $7.00 \mathrm{n} . \mathrm{m}$. |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7.15 abm |  |  |  |  |  |
| -7.30.1.m. |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7.45 am. |  |  |  |  |  |
| . 8.000 dr . |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8.15 am . |  |  |  |  |  |
| $8.30 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$. |  |  | 1 |  |  |
| $8.45 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$. |  |  |  |  |  |

46. IF RESPONDENT IS MOVING TO HIGH RISE APARTMENT IN THE DOWNTOWN AREA ASK SECTION I.

IF RESPONDENT IS MOUING TO A HOUSE In THE SUBURBS ASK SECTION II.
If RESPONDENT IS MOUING TO HIGH RISE APARTMENT IN THE SUBURBS ASK SECTION III. If RESPONDENT IS MOVING TO A-HOUSE IN THE DOWNTOWN AREA ASK SECTION IV.

PROBE IF NECESSARY - "How would that affect what you do?" GET SPECIFIC ANSWERS.

## SECTION I

(A) How do you feel your life would be made different if you moved to a high rise apartment in the suburbs?
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
(8) How do you feel your life would be made different if you moved into a house in the downtown area?

## SECTION II

(A) How do you feel your life would be made different if you moved into a house in the downtown area?

How do you feel your life would be made different if you moved into a high rise apartment in the suburbs?

## SECTION III

(A) How do you feel your life would be made different if you moved into a house in the suburbs?
(8) How do you feel your 11 fe would be wade different if you moved into a high rise apartment in the downtown area?

## SECTION IV

(A) How do you feel your life would be made different if you moved into a house in the suburbs?
(8) How do you feel your life would be made different if you moved Into a high rise apartment in the domntow area?

45a. Do you intend to make any part of your life different in your new home? YES....... 1

NO....... 2 SKIP TO Q. 46

45b. IF YES: In what way would you intend it to be different?

45c. IF YES: Why would you like it to be different?
-.

6a. There are many typical problems which you discover you may have immediatel after having arrived at a new home. (BAND RESPONDENT CARD A) I would like you to look at this list of common problems. Which of these happened to you?
NO FOOD SUPPLY ..... 01
FACILITIES NOT YET FINISHED IN NEW HOME ..... 02
FACILITIES OUT OF ORDER IN NEW HOME ..... 03
UIILITIES NOT CONNECIED ..... 04
CARING FOR MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY SUCHAS CAIIDREN BEFORE THE HOUSE WAS PUTIN ORDER05
A LACK OF FURNITURE OR APPLIANCES ..... 06
PARKING ..... 07
PUBLIC/COMMNITY FACILITIES INADEQUATE OR MISSING (e.g. POOL IN BUILDING) ..... 08
PUBLIC/COMMUNITT FACILITIES NOT YETFINISHED OR OUT OF ORDER(e.g. ELEVATORS)09
Any others? (SPECIFY)10

$\qquad$ ..... 11
NONE SKIP TO Q.7a.
6b. IF RESPONDENT MENTIONS ANY SUCH PROBLEMS AS HAVING OCCURRED, ASK THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS FOR EACH PROBLEM:
Was this a minor problem or a severe problem?
6c. How did you deal with the problem?
6d. Who helped you in dealing with the problem?
6e. Were you able to remedy it? If "YES", How?
Q. $6 a, b, c, d, e$.

| PROB <br> LEM <br> JSe <br> Code | MINOR OR <br> SEVERE? | HOW DEALT WITH? | WHO <br> EELPED? | ABLE <br> TO <br> \&EMEDY? |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | HOW REMEDIED?

W 7a. Now I would like to ask you about the weeks following your arrival. Aside H16a. from the impact of moving itself, in what ways do you find your life has Cl2a. been different in the weeks since your move?

PROBE: Do you find yourself spending more or less time now on certain activities? What are they?

W 7b. How would you account for this?
H16b., C12b.
W 7c. Do you consider it good or bad?
H16c., C12c.
W7d. IF "BAD", ASK:
H16d. Are you planning to do anything to change it?
Cl2d. ASR EVERYONE:
Hi6e. Do you think it will continue?
Cl2e.
W7f. Before your move, had you considered that these differences would occur?
H16f.
C12f.


W 8a. Do you think that there are any problems directly related to living H17a. in this house (apartment)?
c13a.
W 8b. Do you think that there are any problems directly related to living Hl7b. In this particular location?
Cl3a.
IF "NO" TO Q.8a. AND Q.8b., SKIP TO Q.9a. (HUSBAND: IF "NO" TO 17a AND 17b. SKIP TO
W 8c. IF "YES" TO Q8a. OR Q.8b, ASK:
H17c. What are these problems?
Cl3c.
W 8d. How are you presently coping with them?
H17d., C13d.
W 8e. Have you had any help in resolving them? IF "YES": Who helped you? H17e., Cl3e.
${ }^{W} 8 f$. Are these problems temporary or do you think that they will continue? H17f., C13f.
W 8g. Had you considered these problems prior to your move?
H17.g., Cl3g.

| PROBLEMS WITH <br> HOUSE? | PROBLEMS WITH <br> LOCATION? | HOW COPE? | ANY HELP? <br> WHO HELPS? | TEMPORARY <br> OR <br> CONTINUING? | WERE <br> PROBLEM, <br> EXPECTE: |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

W 9a. There are some typical changes that arise among people in new surroundis.
H la. (BAND RESPONDENT CARD B) I would like you to look at this list of common
changes, Have you encountered any of them in the last few weeks?
IF "YES", ASK: Which ones?
IF "No", SKIP TO Q. 10a.(H.2a.)
CHANGE IN COMMUTING TIME ..... 01
CHANGE IN AMOUNT OF LEISURE TIME ..... 02
CHANGE IN USE OF LEISURE TIME (TIME OTHER THAN THAT AT WORK OR REQUIRED DUTIES). ..... 03
TIME INSIDE THE HOME ..... 04
CHANGE IN CONTACT WITH NEIGHBOURS ..... 05
CHANGE IN CONTACT WITH OTHER FRIENDS ..... 06
CHANGE IN CONTACT WITH RELATIVES ..... 07
CHANGE IN THE LIVES OF YOUNG CHILDREN ..... 08
CHANGE IN PLACES WHERE YOU SHOP ..... 09
CHANGE IN KINDS OF THINGS THAT YOU ARE BUYING ..... 10
CHANGE IN THE PROPORTION OF BUDGETTHAT YOU ARE ALLOTTING TO CERTAINITEMS11
W9b.H lb.
W 9c. What exactly is the change?
H 1c.W 9d.H 1d.W 9eH le.
W9f.
H $1 f$.
W 9 g
H Ig .
W 9h. ASK EVERYONE: If you could arrange this situation ideally, how would yc
H Ih .

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 賓宸 } \\ & \text { 品 } \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & d, e, f, g, h \\ & d, e, f, g, h \end{aligned}$ |  |  | ． |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { W11 } \\ & \text { H } 4 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 药 | ANTI- | WHAT IS CHANGE？ | WHY CHANGE？ | DESIR－ ABLE？ | CONTINUE AS NOW？ | IF <br> UNDESIR－ <br> ABLE： <br> Can you change？ | IDEAL SITUATION |
|  | ． |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | ． |  |  | ． | ． |  |  |
|  | ， |  |  |  | ． |  |  |
|  |  |  | ． |  |  |  |  |
|  | ． | ． | ． |  |  |  |  |
|  | ，－ |  | － | ． | ． | ． | － |
|  |  | ． | ． |  |  | $\square$ | － |

w16a.
Hlla.

There is a difference between having personal contact with people and seeing people frequently. All in all, would you say you have most frequent contact with: (HAND RESPONDENT CARD C)

Your parents, children or in-laws who live
in the same neighbourhood as you but not
the same house . . . . . . . . . . . .l
Other relatives who live in the same neighbourhood as you . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 2
Your parents, children or in-laws living elsewhere . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 3
Other relatives living elsewhere . . . . . . . . 4
Non-related neighbours . . . . . . . . . . . . 5
Friends who are neither relatives nor neighbours . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 6

W16b. With which group would you say you have your most personal or intimate contact?
Your parents, children or in-laws who live in the same neighbourhood as you but not the same house
Other relatives who live in the same neighbourhood as you 2
Your parents, children or in-laws living elsewhere ..... 3
Other relatives living elsewhere ..... 4
Non-related neighbours .....  5
Friends who are neither relatives nor neighbours ..... 6

Although it is difficult to describe people completely until you know them well, most people form a general picture about others on the basis of first impressions. Now, I'm going to show you a card that has a list of descriptions of people. (HAND RESPONDENT CARD D ) I would like you to select any phrases or words you currently think describe your present neighbours. Just read out the letter for each one.

W2Ob. Now, which ones would describe you?
El5b.
(a)

(b)
CURRENT
RESPONDNEIGHBOURS ENT
Friendly. ..... A
Lively ..... B
Fashionable ..... C
Ready to help ..... D
Withdrawn ..... E
Child oriented ..... F
Flexible. ..... G
Proud of property appearance ..... H
Lazy ..... I
With it ..... J
Serious ..... K
Sloppy ..... L
Outgoing ..... M
Live mainly for the present ..... N
Do things mainly as a family ..... 0
Neat ..... P
Has expensive tastes ..... Q
Thrifty ..... R
Easy going. ..... S
Individualistic ..... T
Efficient ..... U
Wrapped up in work. ..... v
Handy ..... W
Cultural. ..... X
Concerned mainly with the future. . .Y ..... Y
Going up in the world ..... Z
Modern. ..... ZZ ..... Z2

Now, let's turn for a few minutes to your new home. What do you particularly like about the home itself now that you are in it? PROBE
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

W22. What do you particularly like about your location? PROBE

W23. Has the home fulfilled your expectations of it? PROBE: What were they? H20.

W24. Has the location fit your expectations? PROBE: What were they? H21.

W25a. Imagine your ideal home in its ideal location. In what ways does your H22a. present home represent this ideal?

W25b. In what ways does it differ from this ideal?
H22b. $\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

W25c. Is your present home more similar to the ideal than your previous one?
H22c. Why do you feel that way?

W25d. How would you change your present home to make it more similar to your H22d. ideal?

W25e. Is your present location more similar to the ideal than your previous one? H22e. Why do you feel that way?

W25f: How would you change your present location to make it more similar to
H22f: your ideal?

There are, of course, many features that people find desirable in a home which you might have listed. Let's take one card at a time and I would like you to read me the number of each card that in any way at all describes something that you find particularly satisfactory about your new home. (HAND RESPONDENT BUFF SHUFFLE CARDS)

OWNERS NOW.....1 RENTERS NOW..... 2
01...Location and quality of schools
02...Location of transportation facilities - close 03...Location of transportation facilities - far 04...Distance to shopping - close 05...Distance to shopping - far 06...Distance to downtown area - close
07...Distance to downtown ares - far
08...Distance to job/work - close
09...Distance to job/work - far
10...Distance to recreational facilities - close
11...Distance to recreational facilities - far
12...Distance to country/green open spaces - close
13...Distance to country/green open spaces - far
14...Location of friends - close
15...Location of friends - dispersed
16... Location of relatives - close
17...Location of relatives - dispersed
18...Size of home - big enough
19...Size of home - small enough
20...Number of bedrooms
21...Number of bathrooms
22...In-home equipment such as light fixtures, laundry facilities
23...Storage or closet space
*24...Size of rooms
*25...Layout of rooms
26...Design, appearance of home
27...Quality of home
28...Housing costs
29...Repairs, alterations - unnecessary, provided by managment
30...Opportunity to make own repairs, alterations
31...Size of lot or outside space - big enough
32...Size of lot or outside space - small enough
33...Parking facilities - adequate
34...Interior noise transmission
35...Exterior noise transmission
36...Design, appearance of neighbourhood
37...Reputation, regulations, practices of developer or manager
38...Neighbourhood facilities - adequate
39...Neighbourhood facilities - conveniently located
40...Scenery of area
41...Social character of surrounding neighbourhood
42...Type of neighbours/co-tenants

# GUTTMANN NEIGHBOURING SCALE -- FIRST TORONTO STUDY 

```
How many neighbours' names do you know?
How many neighbours do you talk to?
How many neighbours do you visit.with?
How many neighbours do you rely on for emergency support?
```

114．Now I am going to reac a short list of activities．Please tell me whether you yourself，have done thest things in the last two months？（READ ITEMS BELOW ONE AT A TIME AND CIRCLE UNDER NUMBEF 114 THOSE RESPONDENT HAS DONE）

Visited or entertocined friends？
Gone to church（synagogue）？
Gone to a meeting of a civic or ratepayers organization？
Gone to a meeting of a union or of a business or professional organization？
Gone to a meeting of a social or fraternal organization？
Gone to a movie，a show，or a concert？


Watched a TV news programme？
Read the news section of a Toronto newspaper？
Read an East York or Leaside newspaper such as the＇Times＇or＇Advertiser＇？
Read a news magazine such as Time or Star Weekly？
（IF MARRIED）：Had a serious talk with your husband（wife）？

12123456
$13 \quad 123456$
（IF HAS CHILD／REN）：Had a serious talk with your children？

14123456
15123456
16123456
17． 123456


TURN TO CARD EIGHT．FOR EACH ITEM CIRCLED，ASK，IN TURN：
115．How often in the past 2 months have you （READ ITEM AND REFER TO LIST T）
$\frac{(\text {（tem）}}{}{ }^{?}$

116．Who do you usually do this with？（REFER TO LIST U） $\qquad$
117．If you had your choice，would you be doing more of the same as you＇ve done in these past 2 months？

Albany Study -- Local Facilities Items
76. Now I am going to read you a list of services which are sometimes available from public agencies or non-profit organizations. I'd like to know if they are available to people who live in this area.

|  | Is this who liv | ervice <br> in this | available to people area? | IF Y Have servi past | S: <br> you used this ce for yourself in the year? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | NO |  | DK | NO | YES |
| a. Legal advice at reduced rates or no charge | ${ }_{0}$ |  | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| b. Information on services for senior citizens | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| c. Help in finding work | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| d. Help in finding housing | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| e. Meals served at a group dining site | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| f. Childcare services | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| g. Hot meals brought to your home | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| h. Help with personal care such as bathing or shampooing | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| i. Temporary help with housekeeping chores such as cooking, housecleaning, and shopping | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| j. Door-to-door transportation for mobility impaired | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| k. After school programs for children of working parents | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| 1. Daily phone calls to check if you're OK? | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| m. Friendly visits by volunteers | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| n. Adult daycare for people who need supervision | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| o. Transportation to or from grocery storès | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| p. Counseling on financial, management, or personal problems | 0 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 1 |

## INSTITUTIONAL COMPLETENESS INDICATORS

1. Proportion of community members reporting a majority of their interpersonal relationships as being in their own ethnic [local] group as comparing to being outside their own ethnic [local] group.
2. Number of churches in ethnic [local] community.
3. Church attendance in ethnic [local] churches.
4. Number of publications (newspapers and periodicals) in ethnic [local] community.
5. Readership of publications (newspapers and periodicals) published for ethnic [local] community.
6. Number of welfare organizations for ethnic [local] community].

Source: Breton (1964)

```
First Toronto Study -- Self-Administered Ouestionnaire
```

In this section there are a number of items dealing with your feelings about certain matters. For each item, please puta check, $/ /$ in the ONE box on that line which most closely fits how you feel dout it Try to answer each item quickly - don't spend much time thinking about it. Give only one answer for each item.

Srole Anomie Scale (Items 1 to 5)
Cosmopolitanism-Local Stale (Items 6 to 10)Strongly

Agree

Agree

1. Nowadays a person has to live pretty much for today and let tommorow take care of itself.
2. In spite of what some people say, the lot of
the average man is getting worse, not better.
3. It's hardly fair to bring children into the world, the way things look for the future.
4. There's little use in writing to public officials because often they aren't really interested in the problems of the average man.
5. These days a person doesn't really know whom he can count on.
. Ir's best to have good friends of my own kind and not from other backgrounds.
6. High rise apartments add variety and excitement to a neighbourhood.
7. It's best to stick to my own neighbourhood and not to go to parts of Toronto that are strange to me.
8. When they built the subway, they spoiled the privacy of the area.
9. Too many people with strange backgrounds have been moving into this neighbourhood.

| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly <br> Disagree |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\square 1$ | $\square 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square 4$ |
| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly <br> Disagree |
| $\square 1$ | $\square 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square 4$ |
| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly Disagree |
| $\square 1$ | $\square 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square .4$ |
| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly Disagree |
| $\square 1$ | $\square 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square 4$ |
| Strongly <br> Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly Disagree |
| $\square 1$ | $\square 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square 4$ |
| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly Disagree |
| $\square 1$ | $\square 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square 4$ |
| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly Disagree |
| ロ. 1 | $\square \cdot 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square 4$ |
| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disogree | Strongly Disagree |
| $\square 1$ | $\square 2$ | $\square 3$ | $\square 4$ |
| Strongly Agree | Agree | Disagree | Strongly Disagree |
| $\square 1$ | $\square \square^{\prime}$ | $\square .3$ | $\square{ }^{\text {- }}$ |


#### Abstract

3. If a good friend of yours were moving to New York Clty from out of town, and if that friend were very wuch like you in terms of age, income, race, and family circumstances, how likely would you be to recommend New York City as a place for your friend to live?


[READ LIST]
Very likely $-1$
Somewhat likely
Not likely
3
[Refused] $\quad ـ^{4}$
3.a Why is that? $\qquad$
4. If your friend asked about a neighborhood in which to live in New York City, how likely would you be to recommend your neighborhood?
[READ LIST]
Very likely
Somewhat Iikely
Not likely
[Refused]

```
4.a Why is that?
```

$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
5. Now, I'd like to know the age range of people in your household.
[READ LIST]
5.a. How many members are under six? $\qquad$
5.b. How many are $6-12$ years old? $\qquad$
5.c. How many members are 13-18? $\qquad$
[IF NOMBER OF 18 yEAR OLDS in householdmi, DON'I ASR 5.d-5.e]
5.d How many are $18-65$ years old? $\qquad$
5.e. And how many are over 65? $\qquad$
74. Now we would like to know something about the groups and organizations to which individuals belong. Here is a list of various kinds of organizations. Could you tell me whether or not you are currently a member of each type? [READ IIST]

| $[\mathrm{YES}]$ | [NO] | [REFUSED] |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |


| 74.a. labor union | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 74.b. tenant association | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.c. block association | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.d neighborhood home-owner group | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.e. sports team | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.f. fraternal association or lodge | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.g. church (synagogue) related group | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.h. professional or business association | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.i self-help group | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| 74.j political club | 1 | 2 | 9 |
| $74 . k$ other: specify | 1 | 2 | 9 |

There is a great deal of controversy in this country about AIDS.
75. Have you personally known anyone diagnosed as having AIDS or as being infected with the AIDS virus?
[Yes, knows someone diagnosed with AIDS.......................]
[Yes, knows someone with ARC.....................................2]
[No...........................................................................3]
[Don't know. ............................................................. 8 ]
[Refused co answer........................................................ 9 ]
76. Do you think people with a high risk of AIDS should be made to take the AIDS test?
[Yes, made to take test...............................1]
[No..........................................................2]
[Not sure. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 4]
[Refused. ..............................................................
77. We are interested in how satisfied you are with some aspects of life in New York City? Will you tell me how you feel about the following items?

Are you Very satisfied, somewhat satisfied, or not satisfied with?
77.a Your life situation now?

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don't know] [Refused] (1)
(2)
(3)
(8)
(9)
77.b Chances for getting ahead in the City?

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don't know] [Refused] (1) (2)
(3)
(8)
(9)
77.c The City's political leadership.

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don't'lonow] [Refused] (1)
(2)
(3)
(8)
(9)
77.d The public schools

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not saeisfied [Don't know] [Refused]
(1)
(2)
(3)
(8)
(9)
77.e The City University of New York

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don't know] [Refused]
(1)
(2)
(3)
(8)
77.玉 mememays Piblic transportation/TheTTC

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don't know] [Refused]
(1)
(2)
(3)
(8)
(9)
77.g The house or apartment you live in?

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don'c knou] [Refused]
(1)
(2)
(3)
(8)
(9)
77.h Phone service in the City.

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied
(1)
(2)
77.1 Safety on the streets

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don't know] [Refused]
(1) (2)
(3)
(8)
(9)
77. 1 The way people of different races get along with each other in this city.

Very satisfied somewhat satisfied not satisfied [Don't know] [Refused]
(1)
(2)

Now I would like to ask you some questions about local and national politics.

## 78. Do you think of yourself as a Republican, Democrat, Independent, or what?

[Republican.............1]
[Democrat...............2]
[Independent...........3]
[Other.................4]
Specify

```
[Don'r know.
[Refused.8)
```

[Refused ..... 9)

| 11. On the whole 1 am satisfied with myself. | Strongly Agree $\square$ 1 | Agree $\square 2$ | Undecided 3 | Disagree 4 | Strongly Disagree $\square 5$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 12. I certainly feel useless at times. | Strongly Agree 1 | Agree $\square$ | Undecided $\square$ 3 | Disagree 14 | Strongly Disagree 5 |
| 13. I take a positive attitude toward myself. | Strongly Agree 1 | Agree $\square 2$ | Undecided 3 | Disagree 4 | Strongly Disagree $\square$ 5 |
| 14. At times I think I am no good at all. | Strongly Agree 1 | Agree $\square 2$ | Undecided 3 | Disagree 4 | Strongly Disagree - 5 |
| 15. I wish I had more respect for myself. | Strongly Agree $\square$ 1 | Agree <br> $\square 2$ | Undecided 3 | Disagree 4 | Strongly <br> Disagree <br> 5 $\square$ |

## Visit our Web site at: www.cmhc-schl.gc.ca


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Fortunately, all of the specific measures we discuss are in the public domain and do not require royalty payments or other user charges.

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ There is some question whether community was ever confined to neighbourhoods, but that is a matter for historians to debate (see Scherzer 1992).

[^2]:    ${ }^{3}$ Fischer (1982); Riley and Cochran (1985); Willmott (1986; 1987); Wellman, Carrington and Hall (1988); Wellman and Wortley (1989, 1990); Milardo (1989); Bernard and Killworth (1990).
    ${ }^{4}$ Shulman (1972); Wellman (1979); Johnson and Leslie (1982); Hoyt and Babchuk (1983); Wellman, Carrington and Hall (1988); see Burt (1986), Oliver (1986) for conflicting results.

[^3]:    ${ }^{5}$ E.g., Perlman and Fehr (1987); Duck (1983); Argyle and Henderson (1984); Maxwell (1985); Waring (1985); Blumstein and Kollock (1988); Reis and Shaver (1988); Berscheíd, Snyder and Omoto (1989).

[^4]:    ${ }^{6}$ Cohen (1962); Lazarsfeld and Merton (1964); Paine (1969); Kurth (1970); Suttles (1970); Allan (1979, 1989); Ben-Porath (1980); Marsden and Campbell (1984); Argyle and Henderson (1985); Wiseman (1986); Cheal (1988); Tausig and Michello (1988); Wellman and Wortley (1989, 1990); Wellman (1992b).

[^5]:    ${ }^{8}$ Adams (1968); Klatzky (1971); Ball, et al. (1976); Clark and Gordon (1979); Fischer (1982); Leigh (1982); Helweg (1985); Willmott (1986). Oliver (1986).

[^6]:    ${ }^{9}$ Adams (1968); Firth, Hubert and Forge (1969); Klatzky (1971); Ball, et al. (1976); Fischer (1982); Johnson (1982); Oliver (1986).

[^7]:    ${ }^{10}$ Confidants: 0.41 (calculated from Laumann 1973, Table 6.1). Intimates: 0.33 (Wellman 1979) and 0.44 (Fischer 1982); active network members 0.33 (Wellman, Carrington and Hall 1988). Those studies that report higher densities appear to include in their calculations the always-present ties between respondents and network members (Shulman 1972; Kazak and Wilcox 1984), or to include household members as network members (Oliver 1984 analyzing Blacks in Los Angeles; Marsden 1987 analyzing national U.S. data).

[^8]:    ${ }^{11}$ The complementary nature of an integrative core (kin) cluster and adaptive, ramifying friendship relationships fits well with the theoretical contention of Robert Merton (1955) and Talcott Parsons (1966) that both integration and adaptation are necessary for social survival.

[^9]:    ${ }^{12}$ We regret that we are not aware of germane research with respect to the following subpopulations of interest to CMHC: victims of violence, persons with disabilities, and natives. We further regret that the first Toronto study does not contain useful data about them or about minority ethnic groups.

[^10]:    ${ }^{13}$ For better or worse, the other community network studies discussed here asked only about ties outside of the household.

[^11]:    ${ }^{14}$ There are two additional ways of satisfying needs that are rare among contemporary Canadians:

    - self-provisioning (e.g., growing one's own food, making one's household's clothing);
    - coercive appropriations (e.g., theft, protection rackets).

    See also Polanyi (1957), Wellman and Wortley (1990), Jacobs (1993).

[^12]:    ${ }^{15}$ Unfortunately the report did not satisfactorily define degrees of social support, other than to note that it was made up of some combination of "the number of close friends and relatives, the amount of leisure time spent alone versus with others, satisfaction with social life, the availability of a confidant or helper, memberships in voluntary organizations" (Ontario Ministry of Health 1992). These are not good items to combine into a single measure (by whatever means) because they confound attitudinal, relational, organizational and time-budget phenomena.

[^13]:    ${ }^{16}$ Gans (1967); Adams (1968); Firth, Hubert and Forge (1969); Gordon (1977); Fischer (1982); Leigh (1982); Gullestad (1984); Willmott (1986, 1987); Wellman and Wortley (1989, 1990).
    ${ }^{17}$ American Blacks (Oliver 1986); poor white Londoners (Young and Willmott 1957; Willmott 1986); Italian-Americans (Whyte 1943; Gans 1962; Fried 1973; Johnson 1982); Chinese Americans (Merry 1981); Italian-Canadians (Calzavara 1983), and Portuguese-Canadians (Anderson 1974).

[^14]:    ${ }^{18}$ Gans (1962, 1967; Stack (1974); Gates, Stevens and Wellman (1973); Fischer (1979); Merry (1981); Luxton (1980); Wellman and Wortley (1990).
    ${ }^{19}$ Keller (1968); Gans (1962); Litwak and Szelenyi (1969); Gates, Stevens and Wellman (1973); Gans (1967); Wekerle (1976); Martineau (1977); Evans and Northwood (1979); Hunter and Riger (1986); Warren (1981); Ahlbrandt (1984); Gullestad (1984); Schuster (1985); Unger and Wandersman (1985); Willmott (1987); Campbell and Lee (1989); Wellman and Wortley (1990).

[^15]:    ${ }^{20}$ Gans (1962); Warren (1981); Gullestad (1984); Litwak (1985); Taylor (1986); Campbell and Lee (1989).
    ${ }^{22}$ Young and Willmott 1957); Stack (1974); Fischer (1982); Gullestad (1984); Greenbaum and Greenbaum (1985); Wellman (1985).
    ${ }^{22}$ Suttles (1968, 1972); Riger and Lavrakas (1981); Warren (1981); Unger and Wandersman (1982, 1983, 1985); Ahlbrandt (1984); Bulmer (1986); Silverman (1986); Kadushin and Jones (1990).

[^16]:    ${ }^{23} \mathrm{CMHC}$ evaluation of public housing programs, Program Evaluation Division, 1990.

[^17]:    ${ }^{24}$ The Social Development Strategy of Metro Toronto (1992) and the Report of the Commission on Planning and Development Reform in Ontario (1992).

[^18]:    ${ }^{25}$. For a full discussion see Jacobs (1961), Newman (1972), and Michelson (1987).

[^19]:    ${ }^{26}$ Further information can be obtained from CHAO and ONPHA.

[^20]:    ${ }^{27}$ Report of the World Conservation Strategy as cited in "Regional Bulletin, European Region," International Council on Social Welfare (1992).

[^21]:    ${ }^{28} \mathrm{~A}$ codebook is available from the first author of this report.

[^22]:    ${ }^{28}$ We thank Thy Phu for her assistance in producing this list of references.

[^23]:    about it. Just say whatever comesinto your mind?

[^24]:    72. Work/job. . . . . . . . . 1

    Marriage/sex...... 2
    Etaance........... 3
    Foodleating. . . . . . 4
    Children............. 6
    Religion........... 7
    Medical matters.. 8
    Clothes/fashion.. 9
    Booke mags....io
    Art fmaic........ 11
    Televalaion. ..... 12 Televalion. ......l2 Racial isaues.... 13
    Crime. . . . ..... 14 Local Politics.. 15 Other Politics.. 16 Don't know......DR

[^25]:    IFTERVIEWER:

    1. TURH TO PAGE 16 OF RESPONDENT BOORLET.
    2. TEAR OFF BACK PAGE OF THIS QUESTIONNAIRE.
    3. TURN BAGE TO PAGE 40 OF QUESTIONNAIRE AND ASE QUESTIONS FROM TEAR-OFF PAGE FOR EACH EVENT REPORTED.
